


THE LIBRARY
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY
PROVO, UTAH

PERIODICAL

**Do Not
Circulate**



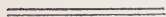
Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2017 with funding from
Brigham Young University

F
72
E7
E81
19
✓

ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

VOLUME XIX.



SALEM, MASS.:

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

1882.

PRINTED AT
THE SALEM PRESS,
SALEM, MASS.

C O N T E N T S.

PARTS I, II, III.

A Sketch of the First Religious Society in Lynnfield, by EBEN. PARSONS,	1
Parish List of Deaths begun 1785, recorded by WILLIAM BENTLEY, D. D., of the East Church, Salem, Mass. (continued),	18
The Newhall Family (continued),	40
Diaries Kept by Lemuel Wood, of Boxford, communicated by SIDNEY PERLEY,	61
The Beverly Shore, An Extract from a Lecture read by ROBERT RANTOUL, senr., before the Beverly Lyceum, Nov. 15, 1831,	75
A Notice of Saugus Seminary, by E. P. ROBINSON,	77

PARTS IV, V, VI.

The Fisher-Plantation of Cape Anne, by HERBERT B. ADAMS,	81
Parish List of Deaths begun 1785, recorded by WILLIAM BENTLEY, D. D., of the East Church, Salem, Mass. (continued),	91
Extracts from the Town Records of Wenham, Mass., communicated by WELLINGTON POOL,	105
Marriages in Salem by Rev. Daniel Hopkins, D. D., 1779-1814, communicated by JOHN J. LATTING, Esq.,	116
Essex County and the Indians, A Lecture read before the Beverly Lyceum, Nov. 20, 1832, by ROBERT RANTOUL, senr., . .	126
Lemuel Wood's Journal (continued),	143

PARTS VII, VIII, IX.

Origin of Salem Plantation, by HERBERT B. ADAMS, . . .	153
Allotments of Land in Salem to Men, Women, and Maids, by HERBERT B. ADAMS,	167
Parish List of Deaths begun 1785, recorded by WILLIAM BENT- LEY, D. D., of the East Church, Salem, Mass. (concluded),	176
Lemuel Wood's Journal (continued),	183
A Field Day at Dummer Academy,	193
The Family of John Perkins of Ipswich, by GEORGE A. PERKINS, M. D.,	213
The Essex Junto—The Long Embargo—and the Great Tops- field Caucus of 1808, read at the Field Meeting in Topsfield, Aug. 30, 1882, by ROBERT S. RANTOUL,	226

PARTS X, XI, XII.

Common Fields in Salem, by HERBERT B. ADAMS,	241
The Perkins Family (continued),	254
The Family of William Townsend, of Boston, by HENRY F. WATERS,	269
The Early Settlers of Rowley, Mass., including all who were here before 1662, with a few generations of their descend- ants, by GEO. B. BLODGETTE, A. M.,	297

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XIX. JAN., FEB., MAR., 1882. NOS. 1, 2, 3.

A SKETCH OF THE FIRST RELIGIOUS SOCIETY IN LYNN-
FIELD, READ BEFORE THE ESSEX UNITARIAN
CONFERENCE, SEPT. 8, 1881.

BY EBEN. PARSONS.

It would have been gratifying to me, in the preparation of this sketch, to have found a mass of rich materials from which to draw fact and illustration, and so, to have been able to present you a well drawn and pleasing picture; but, unfortunately, unlike most histories, this has no fabulous nor poetic era. The few facts given are very definite and I fear you will think very dry.

I am not sure I could not have invented some interesting and amusing incidents with which to embellish my sketch; but I remembered that Unitarians seek, first of all, the truth, and that if they are unable to compass the whole truth, they are a unit in wanting nothing but the truth. So you will see that the realm of fiction was closed against me.

If for lack of more savory viands I seem to catch at

mouldy crumbs in my ransacking of the ancient cupboard, you must lay some of the blame upon your president who exhorted me to gather them in.

The early records consist principally of lists of baptisms, of those who owned the covenant, admissions to full communion, marriages, and deaths. At the time of its organization this church was the second church of Lynn, Lynnfield being then a part of Lynn and known as Lynn End. This building in which we assemble to-day was erected in 1715, ninety-five years after the landing of the Pilgrims. There is no record of a church organization till 1720, though there is little doubt that such existed some years before.

On the title-page of the oldest book of records extant is written, in a very round full hand, with some flourish and ornamentation :

Deacon John Bancroft's
Gift to y^e Church in Lynn End
Anno Dom. 1732
the Book of Church Records.
Nov^{br}. y^e 29 Anno Christi.
1732.

The first entry reads :

"The Rev^d. Mr. Nathaniel Sparhawk was Ordain'd y^e first Pastor over y^e Second Church in Lynn August y^e 17, 1720.

Elisabeth Sparhawk was receiv'd into full communion with y^e Church."

The only item that I find for 1721 is the simple entry, "Hannah Gowing Baptized."

"Mary Bancroft taken into y^e Church Apriel — 1722.

Hannah Gowing taken into y^e Church June — 1723."

Then a list of names, 44 in number, 16 males and 28 females, and, written underneath,

"All these Persons Above named were taken into y^e Church."

There is little to be learned of Mr. Sparhawk's ministry except that it was of about eleven years' continuance and that during that time he had three sons and a daughter baptized. But I infer that his relations with the parish could not have been the pleasantest at the close of his pastorate, for Stephen Chase was ordained to the pastoral office Nov. 24, 1731; and, just one month after that event, "At a Chh. meeting December y^e 24th 1731.

1 Voted y^t Deacon Eaton and Deacon Bancroft Should go to y^e Rev^d. Mr. Nath^l. Sparhawk and Desire him to Send y^e Chh Records to us.

the Return was Mr Sparhawk refused to Deliver up the Chh Records.

2 Voted y^t Deacon Eaton, Deacon Bancroft and Nath^l. Gowing Should go and request the original of y^e Chh Records of y^e Rev^d Mr Sparhawk, and if they could not obtain that, they must Endeavor to Get a Copy of him if they Could."

There is no evidence that, though thus reinforced, and Nathaniel met Nathaniel, they were able to make any impression upon the stubborn Sparhawk.

It would doubtless be as interesting to us as the discovery of a stiff-backed old arm chair, or worm-eaten and rat-gnawed chest, while rummaging some somnolent old attic, could we unearth the gossip of that day about the minister, and witness the various expressions of countenance, as, one after another, or several simultaneously, gave vent to pent-up emotions and freed their minds about old *Sparrak*, as he was called in the vernacular of the time. But I fear we shall have to wait, with Flammarion, till we can have it repictured for us by the slow travelling light, at some distant star where we may chance to land

in some of our excursions along the highways of the infinite.

That some of the records of the first ten or fifteen years were lost, in this sparring with the Sparhawk, is evident from a vote passed at a church meeting, Dec. 20, 1733.

"Whereas Deacon William Eaton and Deacon John Bancroft were formerly Chosen to y^e office of Deacon by y^e Second Chh of Christ in Lynn and y^e Record thereof being Lost we now renew our Choice of y^m."

At the same meeting it was

"Voted that we think it proper that those that desire to Joyn in full Communion with us Should make relations, and also Shall have a Vote of y^e Chh.

Voted that every Communicant of this Chh Shall pay three pence every Sacrament day in Order to make provision for the Lord's table."

In 1737 a communion service was presented to the church consisting of six silver cups :

"The Gift of y^e Honourable Coll. Burrill Esq^r. to y^e Second Church in Lynn 1737."

And two tankards serviceable and substantial though not of the precious metal :

The Gift of Cap^t Timothy Poole To y^e Second Church in Lynn 1737

From this time till 1749 I find only the customary baptisms, admissions to the church, etc., with an occasional choice of a deacon sprinkled in.

I note here, as of interest for a certain flavor of the time, this memorandum :

"Lynn Feb 12 1749-50 Deacon John Bancroft paid to Deacon Danⁿ Townsend the sum of £10-2-6 old Tenor of the Churches money which the Church voted to P. Townsend upon the account of their being in Debt to him for providing for the Lord's Table."

In the record of deaths, the talent of the recorder blossoms out into some rather quaint comments, a few of which I will give.

"May 12, 1768 Died the widow Elisabeth Sparhawk suddenly, not so much as able to give the least account of what ailed Her.

July 1, 1768 Died Stephen Wellman of a fall that broke his Silver Cord aged 54.

Feb 17th 1775 Died Gideon Gowing after a lingering Illness of about 3 months occasioned by his overdoing himself, in y^e 54th year of his age.

March 9th 1775 Died Joseph Newhall by a violent Seizure after a few Days Illness. Supposed to be occasioned by a cold taken when he went out upon an alarm, in the 52^d year of his age.

Apr 19th 1775 Died Dan^l Townsend in a Battle with the Regulars: He was shot down dead in a moment, in y^e 36th year of his age.

Jan 5th 1776 Died Nehemiah Newhall of an asthma after a Sore trial of twelve years of the same in w^e He went thro many thousand Deaths before he did die, in the 48th year of his age."

To go back and take up the thread of this history :

"Nov 5th 1755 M^r Benjamin Adams was ordained Pastor over this Chh."

I have been able to learn nothing more of him than that he died May 4, 1777 of a short sickness in the 58th year of his age and the 22^d of his ministry.

But happily, of the next pastorate, the data are not so meagre. I refer to that of the Rev. Joseph Mottey which may perhaps be considered the golden age of the society.

I copy from the record :

"Lynnfield October 17th 1782 at a Church Meeting of S^d. Town, Deacon Mansfield Moderator,

1^{ly} Voted Mr Joseph Mottey for their Pastor unanimously

2^{ly} Voted Deacon Nath^l Bancroft Mr John Orne Cap^t John Perkins be a Comite to Lay the Votes of the Church before the Selectmen in Order to Lay the votes of the Church before the Town in order for a Town Meeting."

"Sep 24th 1783 Joseph Mottey was ordained to the pastoral office in the Church of Christ in Lynnfield"

"1784 Jan. 26th

An account of the present members of the Chh of Ct in Lynnfield" shows the number to be 36, 13 males and 23 females.

I cannot perhaps do better than read some extracts from a sketch of Mr. Mottey's life, found in a work entitled American Unitarian Biography, where he appears in the company of Noah Worcester, John Prince, James Freeman, Henry Ware and other pioneers of the liberal cause.

"The Rev. Joseph Mottey was born at Salem, Mass., May 14, 1756. [Mr. Mottey's father was a native of the Isle of Jersey, and of French extraction. His name was originally written La Mottais, and changed to Mottey after his settlement in this country.] His preparatory studies in the classics were pursued at Dummer Academy; and he was graduated at Dartmouth college, August 26, 1778. He was immediately employed in Phillips Academy, Andover, then recently opened; and was the first assistant of its first preceptor, the Rev. Eliphalet Pearson. He was afterwards employed, either in the same capacity, or as principal, in Dummer Academy. He commenced preaching, as was usual at that time, soon after he was graduated; and was heard as a candidate in Marblehead, Beverly, Linebrook parish in Ipswich and Newbury — receiving invitations to settle in the two last-named places, which he declined. He supplied the pulpit for three years

at Lynnfield, in the meanwhile preventing the people from taking any steps towards his settlement. At length he yielded to their often repeated wishes, and was ordained Sept. 24, 1783.

Mr. Mottey was endowed with an active and powerful mind. Improved by a very competent early education, it was still more matured and stored by his subsequent studies in private, which were continued with very little abatement of ardor or diligence to the close of life. He was not only a diligent student, but compared with most men in his station, a recluse. His personal acquaintance, the small circle of his parish excepted, was more with books than with men. His views of all subjects, and his modes of illustrating the subjects he handled, were more strictly his own than it is common to meet with. Among his own people there was never but one opinion of his decided superiority of talents and attainments; and he seldom failed to leave the impression upon the strangers with whom he occasionally met, that he was a man of an original and powerful mind. To strangers of education, but accustomed only to the hackneyed courses of literature and theology, his conversation, indicative of so much bold, active and correct thinking, was a feast. Their expression of wonder frequently was — "Why have we never heard of this man before?" But it was not so much for his mental as his moral qualities that Mr. Mottey was endeared to those who had the happiness of knowing him fully. He was distinguished for his deep sense of obligation to reduce the precepts of the holy religion which he professed to uniform practice; and in fulfilling the obligations of a Christian, he appeared to be actuated more by love and less by fear than almost any one whom we could name.

On the one hand, he was tender, faithful, and actively benevolent in the discharge of Christian duty, in the sev-

eral relations which he sustained in domestic and social life; and, on the other, he was remarkably distinguished by his personal purity and comparative freedom from faults. His faults, few and slight, were of that class which arises from constitutional excess of sensibility, increased probably by his too recluse and sedentary life. He was, for instance, too impatient of contradiction; but, on the other hand, he was quick to perceive when he had done wrong and anxious to make confession and reparation. It was quite evident to those who were personally acquainted with him, that his exemplary practical goodness proceeded from religious principle, and a real desire to promote the welfare of men—that it was not from any constraint but an integral part of his character and habits.

As a minister of Christ, Mr. Mottey would undoubtedly have been more useful, if he had suffered himself to be more known, and had held as frequent and extensive ministerial intercourse as is now usual with congregational ministers. He seldom passed the boundaries of his parish; and exchanged ministerial labors, perhaps but little more than thirty times in as many years. He saw and lamented his error, when it was, as he thought, and as was probably the fact, too late to correct it; and he was known solemnly to warn and caution young ministers against following his example in this particular. He was led into his solitary course by his constitutional nervous sensibility and diffidence, aggravated by the domestic afflictions and straitened circumstances of the first years of his ministry. But it is not hence to be inferred that he was indolent and inactive; nor that reading, thinking and conversation constituted the whole of his employment. He was a pattern of industry. He wrote, at the lowest estimate, more than 2000 sermons, probably nearly 3000. He continued the practice of composing new sermons as long as he lived.

He was so diligent and careful in redeeming the time, that his preparations for the sabbath were usually made by the middle of the week ; he had always sermons on hand which had not been preached, and his sermons were *well studied* and *well written*. He was also punctual in attending to the usual course of parochial duty.

In regard to doctrines, Mr. Mottey, in the first years of his ministry, was much inclined to what is *now* termed *orthodoxy*. Afterwards, and until the end of life, there was a general coincidence in his opinions with what is now termed *liberal Christianity*.

The change in his opinions was gradual, and the result of much study and reflection ; and his latter sentiments were embraced with deep conviction of their truth and importance. The principal change in his opinions took place at that period of life, in which the mind generally attains its full maturity and strength — when he was between thirty and forty years of age ; and with but very little interchange of thought with any living character. And he found in them such supports and consolations in trials and afflictions, as he had not found in the views which he had before entertained. ‘I then found,’ said he, in his own impressive manner, ‘that God is, in the strictest sense, the impartial parent of his human offspring. Impartiality is one of the brightest gems in the celestial crown. Rob the Divinity of that, and you tarnish the Divine glory, and render Him, who should appear infinitely amiable in the view of his rational creatures, an object of unholy distrust and fear. But grant me equal benevolence in the Deity, and I can submit and I would do more. *What* son is he whom the father chasteneth not?’ He considered the opinion of the Orthodox concerning original sin or innate hereditary depravity, as the foundation of their whole system. He had read and

weighed all which has been written by Edwards and their other standard authors in its defense, and found the doctrine essentially defective in evidence. Hence he was for laying the axe to the root of the tree; and most of all which he said and wrote, of a strictly polemical complexion, was aimed at the overthrow of this doctrine, or the establishment of those views concerning the natural state of man, which are embraced by liberal Christians.

In his preaching, as well as in his conversation, Mr. Mottey dwelt much upon the Divine character and attributes. He maintained that just apprehensions of God must lie at the foundation of correct views of religion; and that any doctrine whatever, which is contrary to what Scripture and reason teach us of the attributes and character of God, is demonstrably false. The omnipresence, universal and particular providence, and impartial, parental goodness of God, were themes upon which he delighted to expatiate; and to prepare and persuade his hearers to love God and confide in him, was the leading end of his instructions.

It was often his practice, in his discourses, to take the truth of Christianity and his hearers' knowledge of it for granted, and labor only to persuade them to do their duty and to be faithful to their own convictions. He took pains to instruct his people in what he believed to be pure and undefiled Christianity; but he was not solicitous to make them what some would call *discriminating* hearers. He thought it much more important to make his people morally better, according to the measure of knowledge which they might readily gain only by reading their Bibles, than to fill their minds with all mysteries and all knowledge, which without charity profit nothing.

Whatever he believed and thought profitable to his hearers, he preached boldly and without reserve; but in

a mild and affectionate manner. He had no fears of giving offence by departing from the unscriptural cant words and phrases which, with many hearers, put the stamp of *evangelical* upon a discourse. He openly told people what words and phrases were to be found in Scripture and what were not; and freely introduced into his discourses the name of sects and parties and the technical terms of their respective polemical writers, whenever the practice would prevent a circumlocution; and yet he is not known to have ever given offence by this directness and openness of speech. The succession of ideas in his mind was extremely rapid, his style clear, copious without redundancies, and usually forcible; but his delivery in the pulpit was not equal to his style of writing. He did not appear to have adequate views of the importance of oratory in increasing the effect of Christian truth. In conversation, however, allusion and embellishment appeared to arise spontaneously in his mind; there was not the least hesitation or repetition and he was truly eloquent both in style and manner."

He died July 9, 1821, in the 66th year of his age, having nearly completed the thirty-eighth of his ministry, honored and beloved by his people as a shepherd who led them into green pastures and beside still waters.

Immediately after the death of Mr. Mottey, a new book of records was begun, which was appropriately symbolic of the fact that a new leaf was turned in the affairs of the society. The first entry in the new book reads: "1821 The Parish tax in Lynnfield is \$378.65 Due to the Rev. Mr. Mottey's heirs to July 9th \$164."

In the call for a Parish Meeting in 1822 is this article "To see if the inhabitants of said society will join the church in giving Mr. Ebenezer Poor a call to settle as

their minister"—subsequently it was voted to do so and "to give Mr. Poor \$450 yearly, and if Either Party should dislike to continue, give six months Notice and quit." A committee was chosen to notify Mr. Poor and call an adjourned meeting, to hear their report which was to the effect "that he Thought that he had Not a Regular Call, But was willing to wait further. Voted to hear further if he was willing to preach." In December of the same year another meeting was called to see if the Society would grant the request of Mr. Poor that he should be paid semi-annually and have two Sabbaths in a year. Then follows: "Heard the letter read which gave his answer that he should not settle with us. After some observations on the subject, Voted to dissolve the meeting."

The next year, 1823, it was voted to raise \$400, for the support of preaching, and the question whether the parish would hear Mr. Jonas Colburn a further time, in order to settle him, was settled negatively by a vote of nineteen to eighteen.

At a meeting, Jan. 1824, it was voted that the ordination of Mr. Joseph Searle be appointed for the 21st day of January inst. At a subsequent meeting the same year "a committee was chosen for the purpose of setting up a stove in the meeting house."

Whether the cooling off of the society dates from this call for artificial heat, or, whether it only registers a degree of a previously falling thermometer, is a question for the curious. It is at any rate evident that a cooling process had begun, for, it became more difficult each year to raise Mr. Searle's salary until, in 1827, his pastorate ended. At a Parish Meeting Sept. 17th of that year it was voted "To choose a committee to meet at Mr. Searle's room on Thursday next at three o'clock P. M., to inform

whom it may concern, that he was honorably discharged and in a christian-like manner."

Mr. Searle, it is said, was strictly Orthodox in his theology. That he failed to arouse enthusiasm is evident, since his pastorate was of but three years' continuance. But it is fair to say that it would probably have required a man of exceptional powers to tide over successfully this transition epoch, when the system of parish taxation was about to be replaced by that of voluntary subscription.

It was about this time, the beginning of Mr. Searle's pastorate, that the exodus to other societies commenced,—particularly to the Methodist society, which had recently been organized. For quite a number of years the lists of certificates received of change of membership increased in length—signing off, as it was called, being a requisite step to avoid the parish tax.

This depletion told rapidly upon the Society's resources, till they were obliged to resort to voluntary subscriptions for the support of the minister.

In 1828 the amount raised (by subscription) had fallen to \$237.75. The Rev. Ebenezer Hubbard contracted with the Society to supply the pulpit for three months at the rate of \$500.00 per year. The system of temporary supply was inaugurated and there was little or no talk of settling another minister. In 1830 an attempt was made to unite with the Methodists, but it was unsuccessful.

In 1831 the pulpit was supplied a part of the year by Rev. Reuben Porter. I say part of the year, for the money raised by the Society was sufficient for only a partial supply. Mr. Porter received eight dollars per Sunday, and the whole amount raised was \$200.00. It was so difficult to raise money by subscription, that a despairing attempt was made to bring into use again the old machinery of parish taxation, that had for several years been

gathering rust. The list of certificates of retiring members swelled that year like a brook in a freshet, and the old gearing gave way never to be repaired.

In 1832 they returned to the method of voluntary subscription, but it was too late to stop the disintegrating process that had for some years been going on.

Plainly the elements were not homogeneous. There were evidently two parties—the Orthodox party sincere and zealous, the Unitarian party sincere but less zealous—attaching less importance to the promulgation of their special opinions—and what can hardly be called a third party, that cared little for theological questions but a great deal for their pockets. Some of these drifted away to other societies and some remained for a time with the old society. The result of the seething of these elements was, after a while, to bring the Unitarians into a majority.

At a parish meeting in 1830, mention is made of a paper presented to the moderator having reference to the procuring of Unitarian preaching. No direct action seems to have followed, but it showed the direction in which the tide was setting.

Prominent among the plans for preventing disunion, as I was told by a member of the society not now living, was one proposed by the Unitarian side, that each party should raise all the money it could and, as he expressed it, "have all the preaching it could pay for," the Liberals pledging themselves to attend the services without regard to the doctrines preached.

But this proposition was not accepted and in 1832 certificates were received from eighteen persons who formed themselves into a religious society, to be known as the Orthodox Evangelical Society in Lynnfield.

In 1836 the meeting-house being in need of extensive repairs, and the society weakened financially as well as

numerically by the division, it was voted, at a parish meeting held in August, "To choose a committee of three to see if the parish have a right to give the town a part of their house provided the town will help repair it."

That they found no legal stumbling-block in the way is probable for, in September of that year, "Articles of agreement were made between the Inhabitants of the town of Lynnfield of the one part, and the First Congregational Society of the other part" by which the town and society were to occupy the building jointly and on equal terms; the town the lower part and the society the second story, both parties to unite in making necessary repairs—either party refusing to do so, losing its right in the building.

In 1837 a dispute having arisen between the First Society and the Orthodox regarding church property, recourse was had to arbitration to settle it.

For a number of years there was a partial supply of Unitarian preaching. I find no names mentioned in the records but, among the preachers, I think, were Allen Putnam and Samuel Sewall.

Various causes contributed to the decrease of numbers and decline of zeal. For ten years or more, services were not held in this church. Most of the members of the Society attended the Orthodox church, joining cordially in the support of their minister, Rev. Henry Green, who, if orthodox in his theology, was of the milder type and little given to doctrinal preaching. Dissatisfaction with him having at length arisen in his society he was dismissed.

Services thereupon recommenced in this church, this time under Universalist auspices. Dec. 16, 1849, Rev. George H. Emerson, under the direction of the Universa-

list Home Missionary Society, inaugurated the movement which was continued till 1854, when Luther Wolcott was ordained pastor. The congregation at that time averaged fifty-six. But even so much prosperity seemed to be short-lived, for at the close of 1855 Mr. Wolcott's connection with the society was severed and the fold was again left without a shepherd.

After his departure no disposition was manifested to procure a further ministerial supply. But the choir continued to meet at the time of the morning service to sing, and several of the congregation came to hear. So we met till June 29, 1856; then Mrs. Pamela O. Starr, who was ever active in the liberal cause and in all good works connected with it, suggested to me the reading of a sermon to those assembled.

Acting upon her suggestion I read a discourse of Dr. Channing's, and she, from her pew, read the hymns that were sung. From that time meetings were held regularly every Sunday morning till May, 1864. Being absent that year, services were suspended.

On the formation of the Essex Unitarian Conference it was joined by this Society, and to most of its meetings we have sent delegates. We have also received many favors by way of gratuitous service from several of the ministers of the Conference.

Soon after my return in the spring of 1865, services were recommenced and continued without interruption until July, 1879. Since that time we have held only occasional meetings. We have received from Rev. Mr. Morrison of Wakefield cordial assistance with unlimited offers of gratuitous preaching, which makes us feel like Shelley's "Sensitive Plant," that

"could give small fruit
Of the love which it felt from the leaf to the root."

And later, the Women's Unitarian Union of Salem overwhelms us with kindness, not only helping us to repair our church, of which there had come to be urgent need, but persisting in furnishing us with preaching, even though we assure them we are unable to furnish an audience, until we fully realize the truth of the apothegm, "when the women will they will, you may depend on't". May we never be so situated as to test the truth of the other member of the couplet. We never so much desired—I was about to say a knowledge of the black art, but I will say, some magical rule of multiplication, by which we might be able to present a congregation commensurate with their kindness and zeal in our behalf.

One date more in my history,—Sept. 8, 1881. A large congregation is assembled in the old church. From far and near they have come to fill it once more, and do honor to its one hundred and sixty-six years; have met to listen to a few incidents, scattered along the years, of the simple story of a little spring that bubbled up here, sparkling with the waters of Religious Liberty that, in 1620, ninety-five years before, fell in a quiet but copious shower, to be stored up 'neath the rocks, and in the soil of a virgin continent, that the thirsty of all lands might come and drink.

With my ear to the telephone whose invisible wire stretches back through years that are dim to our vision, I hear from the little band that first met here: "1715 sends greeting to 1881. Welcome to the Essex Unitarian Conference!—outcome of the seed that in the dimness of the dawn we and our brethren sowed."

PARISH LIST OF DEATHS BEGUN 1785.

RECORDED BY WILLIAM BENTLEY, D. D., OF THE EAST CHURCH, SALEM, MASS.

[Continued from page 223, Part 3, Vol. XVIII.]

DEATHS IN 1813.

1012. June 13. Mary, dau. of Samuel and Eunice Moses. Lung fever, 18 months. She a Chever by P. English's daughter. He a son of Joseph Moses. One child, a daughter, left. County street.

1013. Aug. 6. Charles, son of Jesse and Eunice Richardson. By hot water thrown from a window, 2 years. Died in twenty-four hours. Mother lately deceased. Six children left, three males. Brown street, near Washington Square.

1014. Aug. 14. Ebenezer, son of Ebenezer and Elizabeth Phippen. Cholera morbus, 36 years. He was the grandson of deacon David Phippen and son of Ebenezer. Not married. A blockmaker with Mr. Jonathan Smith, and journeyman. Liberty street, between Charter and Water.

1015. Aug. 26. Margaret, sister of Richard Manning, esq. Aged, 79 years. She, with two brothers, father and sister, lived together half a century. The elder brother had a good estate. She, with one brother and one sister, lived upon an estate left by Richard Manning, esq. Had no physician, gradual decay. See D. B. Essex street, between Orange and Herbert.

1016. Aug. 28. Martha Wright. Fever, 17 years. Sick one fortnight at Mr. Upton's and buried from his son's, corner of Daniel and Essex streets. Living in the family of Mr. Upton on the Forest river farm, Salem

side. Father and mother at Paxton. Two brothers and three sisters left. From Southfields.

1017. Sept. 11. Thomas, son of John M. and Rebecca Peck. Dropsy in head, 6 months. He from Danbury in Connecticut, mother living. She a Silsbee having parents and grandmother living in Salem. One child, son, left. Webb street.

1018. Sept. 27. William Jackson, son of W. and Mary Richardson. Dropsy in head, 2 months. She a Watts. One child left. Daniels street, below Derby, near the Point.

1019. Oct. 14. Philip Cotel. Fever and rupture, 32 years. He from Marblehead. Father a Frenchman. She a Mascoll and widow of Jesse Kenny. She had two children, son and daughter, by Kenny; one son by Cotel. Essex street, between Becket and English.

1020. Oct. 31. John Watson. Palsy and apoplexy, 67 years. Schoolmaster thirty-four years, public and private. His parents left him in easy circumstances, and he left off his school in 1801. He was from the Watsons of Cambridge. His father came young to Salem. By his mother from Pickering and Browne. Left four children, two sons, one in Portland unmarried. Died in Northfields.

1021. Nov. 4. Male child of Benjamin and Betsy Pierce. Atrophy inf., 9 weeks. She a Peach. He a ropemaker, now at New York. Served with Vincent. Three children left, one son and two daughters. Union street.

1022. Nov. 6. Capt. Nathaniel Chever. Consumption, 36 years. Son of Daniel Chever, well known in Salem. His mother had many sons, two survive. His wife a Hutchinson. Four children left, three males. Turner street, below Derby.

1023. Nov. 16. Hanna, wife of Capt. William Webb.

Paralytic affections, 48 years. She was an Allen from Marblehead, and was brought up in Col. Pickman's family. A worthy woman. See D. B. Left four children, one son and three daughters. Hardy street, near Meeting-house.

1024. Nov. 26. Mary, wife of G. Crowninshield. Paralytic affections, 76 years. She was a dau. of Richard Derby, esq., the last of his children. Married at 19 years of age; time in marriage fifty-seven years. Left four sons and two daughters; one married N. Silsbee. Derby street, cor. of Orange street; house built by Ropes.

1025. Dec. 5. Male child of Capt. James and Deborah Fairfield. Quinsy, about 3 years. He a son of John. She a second wife, sister of the first, a Goodrich, of Beverly. Her only child; a son by former wife. Becket street.

1026. Dec. 23. Ephraim Croswell. Fever, 18 years. A stranger, at Mrs. Tripp's. Came up from Saco to go in a Privateer, having been out in the "Stark". Said he belonged to Boston, but his parents dead; been in Salem eight weeks. Cor. Becket and Essex streets.

DEATHS IN 1814.

1027. Jan. 18. Rebecca, widow of William Patterson. Old age, 90 years. She a Tozzer. Her son William died Sept. 6, 1793, æt. 47. A most worthy man. She died by insensible decay, lay and slept like a child. Her mother died in Orange street, where my family lived, aged 85, July 1785, in the same manner. She has left three daughters. Brown street, northwestern corner Washington Square.

1028. Jan. 21. Hanna, wife of James Parker. Complication, 32 years. She was a Smith, married at 19 years of age, and lived thirteen years in marriage. Her mother a Stone. Was married from the family of Joseph Pea-

body, merchant. Husband's mother a Harthorne. Two daughters, one at Beverly and one at Salem.

1029. Feb. 10. News of the death of Capt. John Allen, at Halifax, Jan. 16, aged 35 years. He was a twin with his brother Alexander, who died before him, and son of the late Capt. Edw. Allen by second wife Lockart. He married 1st, at 22 years, a Nicholson from Plymouth, living with her five years; 2nd a Gardner who survives him. Two children, one by each marriage, left.

1030. Feb. 11. Jesse Richardson, merchant, 37 years. See D. B. He married, at 23, Eunice Dodge, daughter of Joshua Dodge, esq. Six children left, three males. East street, at the homestead.

1031. Feb. 12. Benjamin, son of Benjamin and Lydia Howard. Atroph. inf., 7 weeks. She a nurse in the family of Herbert Harthorne, merchant, of Salem. Husband in sea service. Two children left, one male. Turner street, below Derby.

1032. Feb. 26. Eliza, dau. of Richard Palfrey. Consumption, 22 years. This the third within a few years; Abigail in 1811, Dorothy in Apr., 1812. Four sons and a daughter left by mother of this daughter, who was a Wedger. Four children by another wife, who was a Morgan. One brother in Baltimore. Derby street, near Becket.

1033. Feb. 27. Female child of Thomas and Sara Dean, 3 days. This their first child. She a Burdett. Mother descended from Massey, Williams, and Brown. She a sister and brother. He the grandchild of Capt. Thomas Dean, and has a sister. Mrs. Williams lived long in Union street. Grandmother, sister of the mother of Mr. Dean, married Gamaliel Hodges; another sister Capt. Swett. East street.

1034. Mar. 1. Mary, widow of Capt. John Whitford.

Aged, 80 years. She was a Foot, married at 23, and lived twenty years in married life. Husband died in Halifax prison in 1779. One daughter left, who married W. Oliver. One daughter married a Hill, then a Goldsmith. Left nine great grandchildren and five grandchildren. A woman of good behavior and steady mind. Derby street, corner of Webb.

1035. Mar. 19. Capt. Samuel Chever. Paralytic, 76 years. Married at 32 years, and lived forty-four years in married life. Left the sea service twenty-seven years ago. She from Black point, Scarborough, Me., and fourteen years younger than he. One daughter left, widow Beckford, who has one child. Grandchildren by a son deceased. Brown street, cor. of Winter.

1036. Mar. 20. Elizabeth, widow of David Mansfield. Mortification from broken limb, 75 years. She was a Wallace from Wilmington, N. C., married at 27, and lived thirty-one years in married life. Husband lost at sea in 1798. Had no children. See D. B. 50, p. 222.

1037. Mar. 24. Mary, wife of Israel Ward. Consumption, 34 years. Only child of Peter and Mary Murray, married at 23, and lived eleven years in married life. Always of feeble constitution, long confined. A good wife. She left three children, all males. Her mother a Webb. She heir to Aunt Cowen, known proverbially among us as Aunt Cowen's daughter. Born where she lived, Becket street.

1038. Mar. 30. Margaret, widow of William Sheldon. Palsy, 74 years. Twice married. First, at 19 years, Paul Mansfield with whom she lived seven years; second, William Sheldon, with whom she lived three years. She was a Whitford. Her children, by both husbands, died before her.

1039. April 30. Richard Palfray, sailmaker. Con-

sumption, 69 years. Married at 21, and lived thirty-one years in married life. He was from Gloucester, descended from Capt. Robinson who built the schooner. Lived with a relative at Boston; left and came to Marblehead, and after marriage to Salem. Four sons and one daughter. Derby street, opp. Becket.

1040. May 15. Edward, son of John and Eunice Harwood. Atrophy, 17 months. The child a twin, never in good health. They have two children left, one son. Both parents born in Salem. Union street.

1041. May 20. Maria, dau. of Richard and Mariam Manning. Cynanche (see D. B.), 27 years. Father died in April, 1813, leaving nine children, five sons. Came from Ipswich in 1776. (See at that date.) The four daughters have lived with the mother. This daughter lost her voice for a year; at last the disorder, attended with general debility, ended in cynanche, for which she had the most able physicians at Boston and Salem, four of whom were with her when she died. Herbert street.

1042. May 22. Joseph, son of Joseph and Sara Guillon. Atrophy, 3 weeks. He a Frenchman and lived long with Mr. Greenleaf. Has been in the America. She a Johnson. They have one child, a daughter, left. Married nearly two years. English street.

1043. June. News of the death of Daniel, son of Daniel and Elsey Ropes. In prison. 19 years. Was taken in the ship Montgomery, carried to Halifax, thence sent to England, and died at Chatham, a prisoner, Feb. 9, 1814. His mother a Chever. Father dead. She has one child left, a daughter, who married an Upton. Mother lives in Daniels street.

1044. June. News of the death of Christopher, son of Christopher and Ruth Babbidge. In prison. 21 years. He was prizemaster of a prize to the Polly, taken and car-

ried to Halifax, thence sent to England. Died at Chatham a prisoner, Jan. 19, 1814. He addressed a Miss Gerard. Mother a Randall. One son and five daughters left. Father's family live in Becket street.

1045. July 5. Rebecca, wife of Neal Mackey. Fever and mortification, 25 years. She was married at 18 and lived seven years in married life. From Boston and lived at Brookline, Mass. Her family name Bates. He from Boston, afterwards at Townsend, Me. He a recruiting officer at head of Crowninshield's wharf. Lived in Salem but a few years. Four children left, one daughter. Derby street, near Becket, between Becket and English.

1046. July 27. Samuel Moses, shoemaker. Consumption, 29 years. Grandson of Capt. Moses of the King's Customs. Married, at 21, a granddaughter of Philip English, sexton, and lived in married life eight years. His father Joseph died in Boston. Left a wife and two children, one son and one daughter the youngest. County street.

1047. Aug. 2. News of the death of Capt. John Bickford. Abroad at Montevideo and Buenos Ayres, 49 years. He has been detained about three years by the war, with a great property for Lt. Gov. Gray in Spanish America. Said to have died of consumption, after a fall from a horse. At 26 years of age, he married Mary Ramsdell, niece of Capt. Joseph White, and educated in his family, living twenty-three years in married life. He from Durham, N. H. Four children left, two sons. Bridge street.

1048. Aug. 17. Elizabeth, dau. of William and Hanna Webb. Fever, 19 years. A promising and really good girl. Mother a worthy woman, died November last. Children yet left one son and two daughters. Daniels street.

1049. Sept. 12. Judith, widow of John Webb, who

died May 17, 1811. Aged, 84 years. She was a Phelps, married at 21, and lived sixty years in married life. Her father lived to a great age, as did many of the family. The elder sister, Emma Southward, and the youngest sister, Eunice Perkins survive. Three sons and three daughters survive her, and many grandchildren and great-grandchildren. At her son Benjamin's on Essex, between Herbert and Union streets.

1050. Sept. 14. Isaac, of Thomas and Charlotte Magoun. Fever (affection of the head?), 7 years. He from Pembroke; she a daughter of Nicholas Lane, now of Salem, but from Gloucester. Three children, two males. Derby street, east corner of English.

1051. Sept. 23. Hiram, male child of Benjamin Hans and Mary Hancock. 5 years. Of a feeble constitution. He from Chester, Pennsylvania, nine years in Salem. She born in Danvers, a Richardson. One male child left. Carlton street.

1052. Oct. 12. Susan Farnum, twin child of Daniel and Susan Berry. Fever, 10 months. He East town schoolmaster. She a Farnum from Andover. Three children left, males. Pleasant street, opp. Washington Square.

1053. Oct. 17. Mary, widow of W. Brown. Consumption, 34 years. She was a Parnel, granddaughter of Mercy Welman, who was a Ward, and married at 19. Her mother afterwards married a Daniel. Lived in Boston and came back to Salem. One child left. Derby street, west corner of Becket.

1054. Oct. 17. Elizabeth, dau. of John Symonds, a man of a century. 86 years. Unmarried. Her father died in 1791, aged 100 years; her brother John, in 1796, aged 74 years; her sister, deceased wife of Capt. Barr. Left her estate to her benefactors and the poor. Lived

near Beverly bridge, Bridge street, in a house built by her father.

1055. Oct. 21. Jonathan, son of Israel and Mary Ward. Dropsy in head (so said), 9 months. He a son of John Ward. The mother, a Murray, died in March last. Two children left, sons. Becket street.

1056. Oct. 28. Mary, dau. of William and Sara Millet. Consumption, 18 years. Long failing, not able to lie down in bed for months. Her father died in 1810. Mother an Archer. Three sisters and two brothers left. Two married to Nichols and Lawrence. Lawrence lives at Hollis. One child, male, born after death of father. Essex street, west cor. of Pleasant.

1057. Nov. 16. Hanna, widow of Capt. Benjamin Hodges. Asthma and consumption, 59 years. She was the dau. of William and Mary King, and lived in the family of Dr. Bulfinch, wife an Apmerp. Unquestionably one of the best of women. Well educated. Married at 22 years of age; time in marriage, 28 years. She was of small person, pleasant aspect, even virtues and uniform excellence. Left three daughters, one a Silsbee. Essex street, east cor. of Orange.

1058. Dec. 17. John Collins, son of James and grandson of James. Consumption, 59 years. He married, at 29, widow Hammond, who was a Lander, and lived thirty years in marriage. Was infirm for a long time. Was one of the town watch for years. Long a prisoner which delayed marriage. His grandfather married a Becket, and his father married Sara Thomas. English street, Ingersoll's house.

1059. Dec. 18. Mary, dau. of Col. Samuel Carlton, deceased. Consumption and asthma, 47 years. She lived seventeen years with her sister Barr. Kept a public and private school. Died at her mother's, who is about

83 years old. Left two brothers and four sisters; two sisters married and one brother. Union street, or the Carlton House on old estate.

DEATHS IN 1815.

1060. Jan. 6. Margaret, widow of Daniel Curtis. Old age, 82 years. She was a Thomas of Marblehead; married at 21 years, and lived twenty-four years in married life. Was a sister of James Cotton's wife from Jersey, and lived many years a widow in English street. Came to Salem in early life; her mother a Dixey. Left no children.

1061. Jan 20. Thomas Rhue. Aged, 75 years. He married, at 24, Susanna Becket, who died in 1805; time in marriage, forty-one years. He was son of nurse Rhue, so called. Left six children, three sons and three daughters. One son and three daughters married; Kehew, Colan and Larrabee.

1062. Jan. 21. Funeral of Jeffry Allen, a prisoner from Liverpool, Eng. Consumption, 27 years. Late mate of the brig Mary of Poole. Has a wife in Liverpool, no children. Sick in the hospital for some time. Was interred with every ceremony of respect from Capt. Thomas Wells' house in County street. Capt. Wells is in the service of the Guard Ship.

1063. Feb. 1. Lydia, widow of John Teague. Consumption, 42 years. She married first, at 21, a Galloway, with whom she lived two years; time in second marriage, eight years. She was a granddaughter of Mr. Horton, who lived at Skerry's Point and after whom it was called during his life at that place.

1064. Feb. 24. Capt. Nathaniel Phippen. Consumption, etc., 57 years. Son of Deacon D. Phippen, married Apr. 20, 1779, at 21, a Hooper, with whom he lived

thirty-six years. Left two children, a son, and daughter who married Capt. Jos. J. Knapp. His grandchildren by Knapp. Five sisters survive: Gill, Smith, Symonds, King, and a maiden sister. No brother left. Of an athletic constitution. Supposed injured by lodging at the Turf ground. Gardner (or March) street from Bridge street leading to Skerry's Point.

1065. Feb. 25. Hanna, dau. of Robert and Anstis Stone. Consumption, 26 years. An excellent woman, of a very delicate constitution from infancy. They have two children left; a son married and widowed daughter Sally, wife of And. Dunlap. Hardy street, near the meeting-house.

1066. Feb. 28. Jacob Manning. Long infirmities, 78 years. Never possessed health. Unmarried. Brother of Richard Manning, esq. He lived with his brother and three unmarried sisters, who are all now dead but one. Essex street, between Curtis and Herbert.

1067. Mar. 27. Jonathan, son of Thomas and Hanna Rowell, 22 years. She a Becket. Seven children survive, five sons. Turner street, between Essex and Derby.

1068. Apr. 4. Capt. Clifford Byrne. Apoplexy, 68 years. At 22, he married Margaret Whitford from Mary Elkins', and lived in married life forty-six years. Grandson of Capt. Clifford Crowninshield of Salem. Left two sons, Clifford and John, who have children. Clifford married a daughter of Capt. W. Patterson. Herbert street.

1069. Apr. 12. Enoch Goodale. Aged, 89 years. He was once sexton to the Friends, Quakers. Married out of their communion; first, at 23, a Buxton with whom he lived thirty years, then a Bell, with whom he lived nine years. Three sons left; one only in the state, one in Maine, one in Conn.

1070. Apr. 12. Peter Frye. Dysentery, 60 years. Son of Col Frye, a British pensioner, and grandson of Col. B. Pickman. Thirty-seven years in Salem.

1071. May 30. Nicholas Lane, sailmaker. Cancer, 67 years. Employed every physician of whom he could hear. He from Cape Ann. Married first, at 22, Anna Bezoel, who died in 1809, and with whom he lived thirty-one years; second, widow Mary Buffum, with whom he lived thirteen years. Eleven children left, three sons and eight daughters. Derby street, between Carlton and Becket.

1072. June 16. Capt. George Crowninshield. Age, 81 years. He the grandson of an emigrant, Dr. J. C. R. C. from Leipsic. He married, at 23, a daughter of Richard Derby, esq., with whom he lived fifty-seven years. Six children left, four sons and two daughters. One son, George, and daughter, unmarried, in family with him. Father of Jacob, Member of Congress, and B. Secretary of the Navy. Very temperate and active till the last. Drank little but water for a month before death. Derby street, between Daniels and Orange, cor. of Orange.

1073. July 6. Edward, child of Nathaniel and widow Abigail Chever. Suddenly, 18 months. Complaint in the bowels, pink root administered, and almost instant death ensued. Physicians both young, etc. Father died in 1813, and left four children. She a Hutchinson (see Nov. of that year). Three children left, two males. Carlton street.

1074. July 6. John, son of John and Eunice Harwood. Suddenly, 31 months. As in the other case; complaint in the bowels, pink root administered, and almost instant death ensued. Same physicians. Buried a child in April, 1814. He is a prisoner taken from one of our U. S. vessels, the Syren. She a Ridgway, mother now a Bedney. Essex street above Pleasant.

1075. July 8. Sara, daughter of John and Sara Plantine. Atroph. inf., 6 years. She a Ward, died lately, a Baptist. He a foreigner. One male child left. Derby street, between Becket and English.

1076. July 27. Hanna Mansfield, maiden. Age, 80 years. Her mother was an ancient schoolmistress in east part of Salem for many years, died in 1791, æt. 82, and left only this daughter and a house for her in Derby street. Died at Fort Lee.

1077. July 29. George, child of George and Mary Wright. Mortification in bowels, 4 months. Fine child, good mother. Complaint not well understood. She a Cleaves, married in 1811. Mother a Scot. Father from Gothenburg in Sweden. Has been long absent at sea. One child, a son, left. Hardy street, below Derby.

1078. Sept. 10. Elizabeth Putnam, dau. of Edw. and Anna Allen. Dropsy in head (so said), 10 years. He abroad and separated from his family by his affairs. Son of late Capt. Edward Allen. She a daughter of the late Gen. John Fiske. Five children, two males and three females. E. Vine Street, south of Walnut, in Gen. Fiske's mansion.

1079. Sept. 21. Sara, widow of Charles Edey. Complication, 74 years. She was a Grey, married in 1768, at 26, and lived in married life thirteen years. Left two children, daughters.

1080. Sept. 23. John, child of John and Mercy Upton. Dysentery, 16 months. Only child. She a Townsend, dau. of Samuel Young. He, son of Mr. Upton on Pickman's farm.

1081. Sept. 27. Female child of Zechariah F. and Sarah Silsbee. Sore mouth and dysentery, 24 days. He a son of N. Silsbee and brother of N. and William. She a Boardman, mother a Hodges. Three children left, one

female. Pleasant street, opp. Washington Square, west side.

1082. Sept. 28. John, of Samuel and Martha Silsbee. Abscess and consumption, 15 years. He a son of Samuel and Martha. Grandmother living, dau. of Deacon Prince. Mother a Read. Five children left, two sons. Daughter settled in Vermont, another in Boston. Webb street.

1083. Oct. 14. Mary, widow of Oliver Berry. Fever, 77 years. Not a week's illness. A meek woman, much regarded. She a Brown, married Jan. 1765, at 22, living three years in married life. No children survive, seven grandchildren. A widow fifty years and widow indeed. Essex, cor. of Turner street.

1084. Oct. 20. Widow Grace Hampson. Aged, 86 years. Born in Marblehead, lived in Salem twenty years. She was a Horn of Marblehead, married at 26 and lived ten years in married life. She left three children; one daughter Card, a son with whom she repeatedly lived in Salem, now removed to Boston, and a son in Maine. Was at board with her granddaughter Hayes in Salem. A sister, S. Fletcher, survives. English street, near Essex.

1085. Oct. 24. Nancy, wife of David Phippen. Fever, 37 years. Married at 21 and lived sixteen years in married life. Her mother a Cooke, grandfather a Clough. Six children left, four sons and two daughters. He a grandson of deacon D. Phippen. St. Peter street, below County.

1086. Nov. 4. John, of Samuel and Lydia Buffum. Convulsions, 9 months. She a daughter of Nicholas Lane who died in May. Four children left, two males. He belongs to Salem, removed to Charlestown and returned. Walnut street between W. and Elm.

1087. Nov. 7. Margaret, widow of Benjamin Nurse. Fever, etc.; 67 years. She was a Welcome in Daniels street. Married at 26, and lived thirty years in married life. Her husband a baker. Left two children; eldest son in Boston. Her brother Thomas married a Lambert. A sister Foye only one left. Daniels street.

1088. Nov. 17. Elizabeth, wife of John Wells, aged 67. She was a Darling. Twice married; first at 21, a Talbot, with whom she lived six years, then a Wells, with whom she lived six years. No children by last marriage. Two children, sons, living in 1809.

1089. Nov. 17. Peter Green, African servant of Maj. Gen. N. Green, a hero of the Revolution. Aged, 80 years. Twice married; first, at 21, living in married life fourteen years, and second marriage of sixteen years. Born in Africa. Came to Salem after the war and married Flora Gerrish, who died four years ago. He was comfortable while she lived, then poor. Two children, son and daughter, not living in Salem.

1090. Nov. 26. Mehitable, wife of Michael O'Brian. Fever, 50 years. She was a daughter of Capt. John Harthorne and married first, at 18, a King, with whom she lived two years; second, in 1786, Samuel Giles, with whom she lived eighteen years, and by whom she had two children, males; third, her present husband, who was from Ireland, married in Boston. Derby street near Union.

1091. Dec. 19. Robert, child of William and Sara Bates. Eruptive fever, supposed measles, 15 months. Mother a sister of Charles Forbes. Northey street.

DEATHS IN 1816.

1092. Jan. 2. Jacob Haynes from Prussia. Consumption, 52 years. A seaman. Married, first, a widow Webb and had a dau.-in-law. She died Sept. 21,

1808. æt. 49, from Wilmington, N. C.; second, at 40 years of age, the present wife, with whom he lived four years. No children by last wife. Derby, near Daniels street.

1093. Jan. 6. Gideon Woodberry, from Beverly. Consumption, 58 years. Eleven children remain of four marriages. Winter street, King's house between Bridge and Pickman streets.

1094. Jan. 7. Note of the death of Salmon Goodrich, captain. Fever abroad, 45 years. Said to have died on his passage from New Orleans to New York, as by merchant's letter. Went from Salem to coast from New Orleans to southern ports, leaving Salem last March. He came from Berlin. Connections. Resided six years in Salem. Married Mary Dutch of Ipswich. Four children left, all females. Becket street.

1095. Jan. 7. Note of the death of William, son of Samuel and Mary Masury. Lost at sea, 17 years. Sailed for France in the sch. Diligence, belonging to Stone & Co., Nov. 10, 1812. Third son. She has five children left, one daughter. Two sons at sea. Hardy street.

1096. Jan. 14. John Dawson, mariner, of Guernsey Island. Aged, 86 years. At 32, he married Sara White, widow Whittemore, by whom he had two children, a son and daughter, and with whom he lived fifty-three years. She was first married at 18, living six years with her first husband, and had by him one child. At 25, she married Dawson, and is now living, aged 77 years. He had escaped seven times from men-of-war impressed. In 1757 was taken by Indians at Crown Point. Was five years in British ships after marriage.

1097. Jan. 15. Alexander, son of Daniel and Meritable Knight. Cynanche trachealis, 3 years. He from

Haverhill, she a Gardner. This child and one in an adjoining tenement, of one Carter of same age, taken together and died together, about two days.

1098. Jan. 29. Elizabeth, wife of Joseph Deland. Asthma, 62 years. She was a Cox. Married, first, at 19, a Robbins with whom she lived three years, and by whom she had one child; married second, a Willick with whom she lived seven years, and had three children; third husband twenty years, and by him one child, all dead. He a son of Joseph Deland, former wife a Bacon, by whom he had children. He holds property from his father for his children.

1099. Feb. 18. Abiel, widow of Ebenezer Tozzer. Aged, 88 years. She married in 1750, at 22, and lived in married life twenty years. Left one daughter Mary, who served her, and one son. Her mother Whitefoot died in 1790, æt. 103 years. Orange street below Hodges.

1100. Mar. 2. News of the death of Capt. John Becket. Abroad at sea, 40 years. He went to the southward, to sail from Norfolk, and died on his passage to Cork, Ireland. He married, at 31, Sara, dau. of deacon James Browne, living nine years in married life. He, son of John, of the Committee, who died in 1804, æt. 58. They have three children, two males. Derby street, between Becket and English.

1101. Mar. 14. Male child of Henry and Hanna E. Allen. Atroph. inf., 2 weeks. He was the youngest son of Capt. Edw. Allen and she a dau. of Capt. William Allen. The father is now missing. Two children left. The family lives in the same house with the family of Capt. J. Becket. Derby street between Becket and English.

1102. Mar. 24. Thomas Masury, son of Thomas and

Mercy. Consumption, etc., 56 years. This name is almost extinct among us. The adults are gone and their families in first generation. They held considerable property, now none. He married in 1788, at 29, Lydia Swasey, who died in 1808. Three sons left. One settled at Chabacco, married.

1103. May 6. George, of George and Elizabeth Hodges. Fever, 3 years and 4 months. She a Welcome, dau. of Thomas. Mother, dau. of Capt. George Lambert. One child left. Hardy street, below Derby.

1104. May 6. Robert Richardson, house-carpenter. Consumption, 36 years. Married, at 31, a daughter of James Becket, with whom he lived five years. Left three children. Has lived in Salem fifteen years. He from Westford. Parents living and brothers and sisters. Becket street near Derby.

1105. May 6. Margaret, widow of Capt. Richard Valpy. Fever, 72 years. She was a Batcheler of Wenham, and married first, at 20, a Henly of Marblehead, with whom she lived twenty years in married life; second, in 1788, R. Valpy, with whom she lived eleven years. He married, first, Hanna Ives who died in 1756. He died in 1799, æt. 65. She has a brother and sisters at New Ipswich. Hardy street, near Essex.

1106. May 12. Mary, wife of Capt. John Peters. Consumption, 55 years. She was a dau. of Jonathan Archer. Married first, in 1784, at 22, Elisha Gunnison, with whom she lived five years, and had one son; second, in 1795, Jacob Norman, with whom she lived two years, and no child survives; third, in 1800, her present husband, living in married life sixteen years, and has one child left. Bridge street, Skerry's.

1107. May 19. Edmond Whittemore, house-carpenter. Found dead, 66 years. Married, at 24, Hanna

Pierce, who died last March, with whom he lived forty-two years. No children. His father, a house-carpenter, married second wife Sara Murray in 1756; she died in 1786, æt. 67.

1108. May 28. Mary Newton, dau. of John and Ruth Newton, 49 years. Her father died before I came to Salem. Mother a Searle. Two sisters, Grant and Bartlet, living.

1109. May 30. Isaac Oakman, sailmaker and mariner. Infirm, 71 years. Apparently in a decline. Long lame from an injury in the knee by a fall. He married, first, at 24, a Bates of Lynn, with whom he lived twenty-two years and had two children, two sons. Many grandchildren remain. Married, second, a Swasey, widow Sullivan. Children not in Salem.

1110. May 31. Ann, of Jeremiah and Elizabeth O'Conner. Atroph. inf., 18 days. He from Ireland. She a Longeway and her mother a dau. of madam Rhue. They are Catholics. The grandmother lives in the English house next the gate. Her two daughters with her, both Longeway. Three children left, two males. Dalrymple's Building near old Neck Gate, Essex street.

1111. June 16. William Crispin, rigger. Injury from a blow, 62 years. Married, at 28, a Dawson with whom he lived thirty-four years. Left eight children, one son and seven daughters. The father William, in 1755, married Margaret Swasey. English street.

1112. June 17. Male child of Robert and Sara Brookhouse. Soon after birth, 2 days. She a dau. of Jonathan Archer. Mother a Woodman. This their first child. Husband's father dead. Mother and children living. Both parents have large families. Northey street, below Bridge.

1113. June 23. John, of John and Elizabeth Cook.

Convulsions, 5 years. Child without appetite for several days. He a son of widow H. Keen of Patfield. Takes the name of John Cooke, but this is indeed his Christian name only. Two children left, son and daughter. Brown street, between Oliver and Fairfield, Common.

1114. June 24. Hannah, widow of Thomas Schetswell, 31 years. She was a dau. of Thomas and Hanna Rowell. Mother a Becket. Father from Ipswich. Married at 19 and lived five years in married life. Two children left, a son and daughter. Turner street, between Essex and Derby.

1115. July 3. Sara, wife of David Magoun, shipwright. Consumption, 38 years. Long infirm. She a Hitchins from Lynn, married at 24, and lived thirteen years in married life. Left five children, three daughters. Her father living with her. He from Pembroke. Becket street.

1116. July 7. William Rantoul, clerk of barque Camel, Breed. Scurvy, at sea, 22 years. Worthy youth. Died in our bay four days before getting in. Body lodged at the Hospital Ground. He kept the name of his mother's first husband. A brother and sisters at Beverly.

1117. July 13. Abigail of Abijah and Elizabeth Bartlet. Dropsy in the head, so said, 9 years. A very high fever. From Marblehead. Has three sons and one daughter, one daughter married. He a ropemaker. Union street, Brown House tenant.

1118. July 14. William Obear, mariner, 50 years. He married a Betsy Maservy late in life, a sister of Mr. John Osgood's wife. He has two sisters, Lambert and Hall. Buried from his brother Lambert's. Lived among his friends and relatives.

1119. July 17. Mary, widow of Robert Rantoul. Decay, 61 years. She was a Preston. Twice married.

First, at 19; time in marriage, nine years. Her son William died July 7. Robert Rantoul, Esq., is Rep. of Beverly, with whom she lived. Mary, widow Peabody. Left two children, son and daughter. Widow R's mother a Lambert. Had four children. Services at Beverly, but body transported to Salem for interment. Has a house in Essex street, Pleasant street, and a pew in East Meeting-house.

1120. Aug. 9. Hanna, wife of Bundeh Sabteh, a Malay, 38 years. She was a Whitefoot, thrice married, and left six children. Had two before she married the Malay. Of great muscular strength and corpulent. See D. B.

1121. Sept. 10. Hanna E., wife of Capt. Henry Allen. Palpitation of the heart, 25 years. She was a dau. of Capt. William Allen of Salem, from Manchester, and married at 19; time in marriage, six years. Left two children, son and daughter. Born at Manchester. He a son of Capt. Edward Allen, deceased. Was at New York preparing for a voyage. Had been cast away.

1122. Sept. News of the death of Capt. Abner Briggs at New Orleans. Fever, 31 years. He was a son of Johnson Briggs from Old Colony who settled in Salem before the Revolution. Married, at 30, a dau. of Rev. John Giles of Newburyport, who came from England a Presbyterian. Time in marriage, one year. Left one child, a son. Capt. Briggs had the kind care of Capt. R. Ward of Salem. Of schooner Cyrus from Salem. Three sons and three daughters of Johnson Briggs still live. Rev. Giles has two daughters and a son.

1123. Oct. 27. Debora, wife of Eved Stoddart. Consumption, 51 years. She a Marsh, born in Hingham July 12, 1765. Married, at Hingham, July 14, 1782; time in marriage thirty-four years. Removed to Salem. She of the Baptist sect. A long time sick. Had ten

children ; six living, four sons and two daughters. Their son Eben born Jan. 11, 1787 ; drowned Dec. 7, 1807. Three children died young. Hardy street, between Derby and Essex.

1124. Nov. 14. Elizabeth, wife of Alexander Buchanan. Dropsy, 37 years. She a dau. of Nicholas Lane. Married first, in 1800, at 21, Josiah Gatchel, by whom she had two sons ; time in marriage four years. Second, in 1805, A. Buchanan, an Englishman, supposed to be living ; last seen on board of an English man-of-war. Time in second marriage, eleven years. One child by Buchanan. The three children at Ipswich, Wenham and Danvers. Nine children by N. Lane still live by three wives. Buried from W. Lane's, Turner, cor. of Derby street.

1125. Dec. 5. John Forbes, a seaman. Fever, 32 years. He married, at 19, Hepsibah House from Nantucket, and had three children, two sons. Time in marriage, thirteen years. John worked with a tallow-chandler and was a brother of Charles, now also a worthy man. The mother a Dawson and thrice married. First, a Forbes, and by him had three children ; second, a Preston, by whom one child ; third, a Whittemore, and by him one child. Essex, between Becket and Carlton streets.

1126. Dec. 12. Thomas Rowell. Instantly, 66 years. Born in Newburyport. Married, at 27, Elizabeth, dau. of William Becket, by whom he had six children, four sons and two daughters. Time in marriage thirty-nine years. He has no parents, brothers, nor sisters surviving. A very extraordinary family indeed. He was a boat-builder. Returned from work, supped, hummed a tune, smoaked and died. Turner street, between Derby and Essex.

[To be continued.]

THE NEWHALL FAMILY.

[Continued from page 292, Part 4, Vol. XVIII.]

247 Nehemiah (*Ebenezer*⁹⁶, *Joseph*²³, *Thos.*⁴, *Thos.*¹) born in Lynn 26 Aug., 1728, married Tabitha Brown of Reading (certificate of publication delivered 10 Aug., 1755). He entered into full communion with the church at Lynnfield 5 Sept., 1756. He died 5 Jan'y, 1776, says the Church Record, "of asthma after a sore trial of twelve years of the same, in w^{ch} he went thro' many thousand deaths before he did die, in the 48th year of his age." Administration on his estate was granted 10 July, 1776, to his widow Tabitha Newhall, who presented an inventory dated 3 April, 1776. She rendered an account 5 Oct., 1778, in which she makes a charge for the support of a large family of children. She was married 15 Feb'y, 1780, to Nathaniel Brown Dodge of Winchester, Cheshire Co., N. H., to whom was granted 9 Jan'y, 1782, during coverture of his wife Tabitha, administration on the estate of her former husband. The widow's dower land was set off 4 March, 1788, it being described as on the Salem and Reading road, and partly in Lynnfield and partly in Danvers, and near the land of Amos Newhall. Her son Joseph Newhall was appointed guardian of his brothers Reuben (above 19) James (above 17), and Thomas (above 14), 8 April, 1788. John Smith of Danvers and wife Susanna, Jedidiah Shurtleff, late of Hardwick, Hampshire Co., tailor, and wife Lucy, and Eunice Newhall, late of Danvers, single woman, convey, 16 Oct., 1788, to Asa Newhall of Lynn, their interests in the estate of their brothers Nehemiah and Benjamin Newhall, deceased, children of Nehemiah Newhall, deceased. John Smith and wife Susanna, of Danvers, Eunice Newhall, of Hardwick, Jo-

seph, Reuben and Thomas Newhall, all three of Reading, convey to James Newhall of Lynn 26 Sept., 1794, their interests in the dower land. Later, from 1804 to 1806, are found deeds by James Newhall of Reading (wife Content), Reuben Newhall, of Reading (wife Polly), and Jedidiah Shurtleff and his wife Lucy, of Hardwick, of their claim in the estate of their brother Thomas Newhall, deceased, after death of their mother.

611 Nehemiah, b. 17 July, 1756; died without issue.

612 Susanna, b. 9 July, 1758; m. John Smith of Danvers 28 June, 1781.

613 Lucia, b. 15 July, 1760; m. Jedidiah Shurtleff of Hardwick 7 July, 1785.

614 Eunice, b. 10 Aug., 1762.

615 Benjamin, b. ———; died without issue.

616 Joseph, bapt. 12 Oct., 1766; lived in Reading and Danvers; administration granted 2 Jan'y, 1798.

617 Reuben, bapt. 8 Jan'y, 1769; m. Polly ———; lived in So. Reading.

618 James, bapt. 14 July, 1771; m. Content Mansfield 9 Oct., 1792.

619 Thomas, bapt. 19 Sept., 1773; a seaman; administration granted in Middlesex County to Elijah Flint of Danvers 4 Nov., 1802.

248 Mehitable (*Ebenezer*⁹⁶, *Joseph*²³, *Thos.*⁴, *Thos.*¹) born in Lynn 2 March, 1731, was married 21 June, 1750,¹⁷ to William, son of Thomas and Mary (Boardman) Cheever, born 21 May, 1708. The births of the following children are entered on the town records of Lynn.

620 Lois, b. 25 Aug., 1751.

621 William, b. 17 May, 1753.

260 Mary (*Benjamin*⁹⁸, *Joseph*²³, *Thomas*⁴, *Thomas*¹) born in Lynn 11 Nov., 1724, was married 12 Dec., 1751,

¹⁷ Compare page 236, where a mistake of one year has unintentionally crept in.

to Theophilus²⁵⁰, son of Joseph and Susanna⁹⁷ (Newhall) Breed, born in Lynn 2 Aug., 1719. Mr. Breed lived to the great age of ninety-two years, dying 17 Nov., 1811. By his first wife, Martha^{220?} Newhall married 10 Dec., 1745, he had two children, and by the second wife, Mary²⁶⁰ Newhall, two, according to the town record, viz. :—

622 Lydia, b. 17 Aug., 1746.

623 Martha, b. 17 Jan'y, 1748-9.

624 Joel, b. 28 Jan'y, 1755; d. 12 Jan'y, 1825.

625 Joseph, b. 30 April, 1763; d. 4 Aug., 1816; leaving by will all his estate to his brother Joel Breed.

261 Benjamin (*Benjamin*⁹⁸, *Joseph*²³, *Thos.*⁴, *Thos.*¹) born in Lynn 6 Sept., 1726, married first, Martha, daughter of Ebenezer and Mary (Mansfield) Burrill, 4 Aug., 1752. She was born in Lynn 19 Dec., 1730, and died 27 Dec., 1759. Mr. Newhall married, second, Elizabeth Mansfield 13 July, 1765. He died May, 1777, and administration was granted 7 Oct., 1777, to his brother James Newhall, who the same day was appointed administrator *de bonis non* on the estate of their father, Benjamin Newhall, esq. Ephraim Breed was appointed guardian of the two minor children, Martha and Elizabeth Newhall, 2 Dec., 1777. He brought in account of guardianship 4 April, 1787. Among the items appears the following, viz. : "By Income of Land at Nahant and by Col. Mansfield's, which fell to them out of the Estate of their grandfather and grandmother Mansfield and their Aunt Mansfield." The real estate of Benjamin Newhall of Lynn, cordwainer, was settled 15 July, 1790, being divided into four parts and assigned according to a mutual agreement of the heirs and their respective husbands, on file at the Court House in Salem.

626 Bridget, b. 15 Feb'y, 1753; m. Theophilus Hallowell 13 Nov., 1777.

627 Lucretia, b. 11 July, 1755; m. Henry Hallowell 30 March, 1780.

628 Mary, b. 7 June, 1757; d. 2 Oct., 1759.

629 Benjamin, b. — Feb'y, 1759; d. 7 Nov., 1759.

630 Martha, b. 24 Nov., 1766; m. 1st James⁵⁵⁷ Newhall, 2nd Henry Hallowell.

631 Elizabeth, b. 19 Dec., 1770; m. Jabez Hitchings 11 Oct., 1789.

262 Ruth (*Benjamin*⁹⁸, *Joseph*²³, *Thomas*⁴, *Thomas*¹) born 13 Jan'y, 1728–9, was married 1 Oct., 1754, to Amos Breed, born 14 Aug., 1728, son of Jabez and Desire (Bassett) Breed, of Lynn.

Mr. Breed was a mariner and died before April 6, 1779, when James Newhall was appointed guardian of Aaron, then out of the state, Benjamin Newhall, Theophilus, James and Mary Breed, minor children of the above.

632 Amos, b. 31 Aug., 1755.

633 Elizabeth, b. 7 June, 1758; m. Zachariah Atwell.

634 Aaron, b. 7 March, 1761.

635 Benjamin Newhall, b. 11 Aug., 1763; m. Anne Parrott 14 Oct., 1787.

636 Theophilus, b. 11 Aug., 1765.

637 James, b. 15 July, 1768.

638 Mary, b. 16 Jan'y, 1771; m. Ezra Allen 19 March, 1789.

263 James (*Benjamin*⁹⁸, *Joseph*²³, *Thomas*⁴, *Thos.*¹) born in Lynn 11 July, 1731, married 17 Sept., 1756, Lois, daughter of Ebenezer and Mary (Mansfield) Burrill, born in Lynn 9 May, 1737.

Mr. Newhall was one of the first appointed justices of the peace in the state, his commission being signed 20 Sept., 1781, by Gov. John Hancock. He died in Lynn 16 May, 1801. The following obituary notice appeared in a Lynn newspaper of the time: "Benevolence of heart and integrity of conduct distinguished the many

years of this useful citizen. In public and private duties he was just without compulsion, charitable without ostentation and devout without hypocrisy. Such a man could not fail of being beloved while living and regretted dead."

Administration on his estate was granted to the widow 5 Oct., 1801, her sureties being James Newhall and Benjamin Newhall, 3rd. The widow, Lois Newhall, died 17 July, 1815, and the next year (26 April, 1816) the real estate of James Newhall, Esq., was divided into eight parts, viz. : to Elizabeth Emmerton, Lois Newhall, Joel Newhall, James Newhall and Benjamin Newhall, children then surviving, and to the representatives of three daughters deceased, viz., Lydia Robinson, Martha Green and Mary Newhall.

639 Lois, b. 4 July, 1757; m. Charles⁵⁶¹ Newhall 15 March, 1781.

640 Lydia, b. 21 Aug., 1759; m. James Robinson 6 May, 1779.

641 Elizabeth, b. 23 June, 1761; m. 1st John Ives 19 May, 1781, 2nd Jeremiah Emmerton 11 Aug., 1785.

642 James, b. 2 June, 1763; died young.

643 Martha, b. 25 Feb'y, 1765; m. Nehemiah Green 3 Jan'y, 1794.

644 Benjamin, b. 27 Feb'y, 1767; died young.

645 Joel, b. 14 May, 1769; d. 27 Jan'y, 1847; unmarried.

646 Mary, b. 7 Sept., 1771; m. Isaiah⁶⁵² Newhall 18 Nov., 1792.

647 James,	} b. 19 Jan'y, 1774; {	m. Sarah (Jedidiah ⁴⁹⁰) New-
648 Benjamin,		hall 21 July, 1797.
		m. 1st Sarah Hart 16 Aug.,
		1801; m. 2nd Esther Thompson — Dec., 1822.

264 Isaiah (*Benjamin*⁹⁸, *Joseph*²³, *Thomas*⁴, *Thos.*¹) born in Lynn 24 March, 1733-4, married 4 Feb'y, 1759, Mary, widow of Dr. Jonathan Fuller. She is said to have died 2 Nov., 1812, aged 79 years. Administration on his estate was granted to John Flagg, esq., 7 Jan'y, 1777; and he presented an inventory made 17 Dec., 1776. The widow's dower was set off 10 July, 1777.

Mr. Newhall's homestead, according to the description in sundry deeds of his heirs, was bounded south on the Common, east on the road to Mansfield's Brook, west on land of Jacob Chase.

Their children were :

- 649 Mary, b. 27 Jan'y, 1760; died 28 Jan'y, 1805.
- 650 Benjamin, b. 20 March, 1762; m. 1st Hepzibah Hallowell 29 Oct., 1783, and 2nd Hepzibah Johnson 12 July, 1787.
- 651 Elizabeth, b. 4 May, 1764; m. Enoch Johnson 9 June, 1790.
- 652 Isaiah, b. 1 May, 1767; m. 1st Mary⁶⁴⁶ Newhall 18 Nov., 1792.
- 653 Alice, b. ——— 1771, m. John Downing 21 June, 1787.
- 654 Susanna, b. 23 July, 1774; m. Samuel Graves 24 Feb'y, 1795.

267 Aaron (*Benjamin*⁹⁸, *Joseph*²³, *Thomas*⁴, *Thos.*¹) born in Lynn 26 March, 1740, married Mrs. Mary Perkins 1 Dec., 1768. He lived north of the Common in Lynn, on land that had been a portion of the estate of his father Benjamin. April 27, 1780, James Newhall, Theophilus Breed and wife Mary, Thomas Stocker and wife Susanna, Henry Burchsted and wife Elizabeth, Theophilus Burrill, jr., and wife Martha, Theophilus Hallowell and wife Bridget, Henry Hallowell and wife Lucretia, Zaehariah Atwell and wife Elizabeth, and Aaron Breed, all of Lynn, and Eleazer Richardson and wife Catherine, of Woburn, and ——— Atkinson and wife Hannah of Salem, conveyed to Aaron Newhall, gentleman, of Lynn, a certain portion of the real estate "whereof Benjamin Newhall, esq., died seized."

Mr. Newhall died 28 June, 1811, and administration on his estate was granted 19 Jan'y, 1813, to his son, Aaron Newhall. One-third of the real estate was set off 9 Nov., 1814, to the widow, Mrs. Mary Newhall, who died in Lynn 2 Dec., 1821.

Their only child was

655 Aaron, b. 9 Nov., 1777; m 1st Polly Hawkes; 2nd Sally Alley.

268 Susanna (*Benjamin*⁹⁸, *Joseph*²³, *Thos.*⁴, *Thos.*¹) born in Lynn 22 Dec., 1741, was married 14 April, 1763, to Thomas Stocker, and died 12 March, 1822.

Administration was granted to her on her husband's estate 26 June, 1798. The real estate was divided 9 Nov., 1803, between the widow and six children, or their representatives, viz.: Elizabeth Stocker, Charlotte Stocker, the representatives of Lucy Chadwell, deceased, Mary Nichols, Susanna Vial, and Sally Chadwell.

656 Elizabeth, b. 4 Dec., 1764.

657 Susanna, b. 6 Dec., 1766; m. ——— Vial.

658 Sarah, b. 12 Aug., 1769; m. ——— Chadwell.

659 Mary, b. 11 Feb'y, 1773; m. ——— Nichols.

660 Thomas, b. 15 Feb'y, 1779; d. young.

661 Lucy, b. 15 Nov., 1780; m. ——— Chadwell.

662 Charlotte, b. 16 Dec., 1784.

270 Martha (*Benjamin*⁹⁸, *Joseph*²³, *Thos.*⁴, *Thos.*¹) born in Lynn 23 Feb'y, 1742-3, was married 3 May, 1762, to Theophilus, son of Theophilus and Mary (Hills) Burrill.

They had the following children:

663 Susanna, b. 27 Aug., 1762.

664 Micajah, b. 11 Dec., 1764.

665 Benjamin, b. 24 Dec., 1766.

666 Theophilus, b. 21 May, 1769.

667 Frederick, b. 13 Sept., 1772.

668 Benjamin, b. 14 Nov., 1774.

669 Ruth, b. 13 Dec., 1775.

271 Catharine (*Benjamin*⁹⁸, *Joseph*²³, *Thos.*⁴, *Thos.*¹) born 27 April, 1744, was married 8 Sept., 1768, to

Eleazer, son of Eleazer and Susanna (Carter) Richardson, born in Woburn (see Richardson Memorial, p. 272) 29 June, 1746. She died, in childbed, 10 Jan'y, 1785. Mr. Richardson married two other wives, viz.: Mary Walker and Lydia Upham Grover. He died in Woburn 1 Feb'y, 1808. By his first wife he had the following children:

670 Stephen Newhall, b. 28 July, 1769; d. 1 Oct., 1790.

671 Eleazer Carter, b. 13 Oct., 1770; m. Hannah Mansfield 5 July, 1795.

672 John, b. 18 March, 1772; d. 16 Oct., 1773.

673 John, b. 22 Dec., 1773; d. 3 Aug., 1775.

674 Susanna, b. 8 Aug., 1775.

675 Catharine, b. 1 June, 1777; m. ——— Jarson.

676 Benjamin, b. 10 Jan'y, 1779.

677 Elizabeth, b. 20 Dec., 1780; m. Lemuel Poor 28 Dec., 1797.

678 Rebecca, b. 29 June, 1783; m. Jesse Upham 4 Nov., 1802.

679 Ruth, b. 9 Jan'y, 1785; m. Asa Upham 21 Feb'y, 1808.

277 Pharaoh (*Samuel*⁹⁹, *Joseph*²³, *Thomas*⁴, *Thos.*¹) born in Lynn 15 Feb'y, 1733-4, married 24 April, 1764, Theodate Breed, born Dec., 1733. He was by occupation a blacksmith, and in the matter of religion, like his brother Daniel, a quaker, or friend so called. His name is thought to have been a corruption of Farrar, which was the surname of his paternal grandmother.

His wife died in Lynn 9 Sept., 1810. He himself survived until the 15 Sept., 1821. His will, wherein he is styled Pharaoh Newhall of Lynn, yeoman, executed 30 Dec., 1816, and proved 2 Oct., 1821, mentions his grandsons Abner Austin and Thomas F. Newhall, daughter Theodate Austin (to whom he devises a lot bound ng on Estes Newhall and near son Austin's shop), son Winthrop Newhall (to whom a lot called Leighton Field), son Silvanus (to whom a lot laid out to Joseph Newhall), and son Samuel.

680 Samuel, b. 9 March, 1765; m. Sarah Phillips.

681 Abner, b. 24 Sept., 1767; d. 8 Aug., 1769.

682 Winthrop, b. 6 June, 1769; m. Elizabeth Farrington 12 Jan'y, 1795.

683 Abner, b. 19 July, 1771; d. Aug., 1802, at Portsmouth, N. H.

684 Silvanus, b. 18 July, 1773; m. Lydia Gove.

685 Theodate, b. 6 Feb'y, 1776; m. Manuel Austin.

686 Francis, b. 23 Sept., 1778; d. 29 Nov., 1787.

278 Abijah (*Samuel*⁹⁹, *Joseph*²³, *Thomas*⁴, *Thomas*¹) born in Lynn 15 Feb'y, 1736-7, married first Abigail (Bassett?), and secondly Alice ———. According to the Records of the Society of Friends, his first wife was born 13-7 mo. (July), 1737, and died 9 July, 1792. His second wife died 7 Jan'y, 1820. The will of Abijah Newhall of Lynn, cordwainer, made 18 March, 1809, and proved 15 Feb'y, 1820, mentions wife Alice, and children Daniel, Abijah, Lydia, Content, Keziah and Alice. He appoints as executors his son-in-law Pelatiah Purinton and Estes Newhall, the latter of whom refused the trust. Mr. Newhall's homestead seems to have been at Wood End, and in 1771 he bought of the heirs of Zaccheus Collins a lot of five acres, a portion of which, with a house on it, was sold 13 Oct., 1820, by his heirs, viz. : Nathan Chase, yeoman, and wife Alice, of Weare, Hillsborough Co., N. H., Daniel Newhall, yeoman, of Henniker, in the same county and state, and Pelatiah Purinton, Enoch Mower and Abel Houghton, cordwainers, and their respective wives, Kezia, Lydia and Content, all of Lynn, to Mr. John B. Burrill. The remaining co-heir, Abijah Newhall, of Vassalborough, Kennebec Co., Maine, does not appear on the deed, but in 1824 unites with the others in conveyance of other lands.

687 Daniel, b. 3 Aug., 1761; m. Mary Shillaber and removed to Henniker, N. H.

- 688 Lydia, b. 10 Feb'y, 1763; d. 3 Dec., 1840; m. Enoch, son of John and Hannah Mower.
- 689 Kezia, b. 8 Aug., 1765; m. Pelatiah, son of Moses and Peace Purinton of Berwick, Me.
- 690 Content, b. 2 Sept., 1767; m. Abel Houghton.
- 691 Rebecca, b. 7 Aug., 1769; probably died without issue.
- 692 Alice, b. 15 Feb'y, 1772; m. 1st Thos. Butman, 2nd Nathan G. Chase.
- 693 Abigail, b. 20 Feb'y, 1776; probably died without issue.
- 694 Abijah, b. 1 Jan'y, 1778; m. Lucy Hobby, and removed to Vassalborough, Me.
- 695 Stephen, b. 21 April, 1780; d. 16 Aug., 1781.

280 Daniel (*Samuel*⁹⁹, *Joseph*²³, *Thomas*⁴, *Thomas*¹) born 4 Feb'y, 1740–1, married (say the Quaker Records, without giving the date) Hannah, daughter of William and Ruth Estes. She died 27 Nov., 1781, and he took a second wife, Elizabeth Dodge of Boston, 20 May, 1789. He died 15 Nov., 1793. His will of 1–3 mo. (March) 1785, was proved 3 Dec., 1793. In it he calls himself Daniel Newhall of Lynn, cordwainer, mentions two sons, Estes and Daniel, and daughter Lydia, and the legacy given to his deceased wife by her father William Estes, and appoints his brother Pharaoh Newhall and friend Henry Oliver, guardians of all his children. The will of Elizabeth Newhall of Lynn, widow, who died in Feb'y, 1822, was executed 11 June, 1816, and proved 2 April, 1822. In it she mentions her sister Priscilla Bowers ("if living at my decease"), sister Hannah Adkins, sister Deborah Robinson, brother Elijah Dodge, sons-in-law Estes and Daniel Newhall, and dau.-in-law Lydia Pope.

- 696 Estes, b. 9 Sept., 1770; m. 1st Hepzibah Wing, 2nd Miriam Philbrick.
- 697 Deborah, b. 5 Dec., 1772; d. 17 Aug., 1783.
- 698 Lydia, b. 16 March, 1775; m. James Pope of Salem 19 March, 1794.
- 699 Daniel, b. 21 Nov., 1778; m. Mary Bailey of Hanover.

283 Phebe (*Nathaniel*¹⁰¹, *Nathaniel*²⁴, *Thos*⁴, *Thos.*¹) born in Lynn 1724, was married to John Lyndsey of Lynn, 4 Jan'y, 1749-50. Mr. Lyndsey had previously married Lydia Johnson 24 Oct., 1745, who died 8 March, 1748-9, and by whom he had one child, Easter, born 27 July, 1746.

In Book 239, Leaf 192 of Essex Co. Deeds, may be found record of conveyance made 30 Aug., 1825, by John Lyndsey of Lynn to his daughter Phebe Lyndsey of Salem, single woman, of one undivided half of a farm of thirty acres, partly in Lynn and partly in Lynnfield, the said Phebe being already owner of the other half by the will of her aunt Phebe Bott, late wife of James Bott, the same which was formerly owned by Nathaniel Newhall and from him descended to his daughter and only child Phebe Lyndsey, and from her to the above named Phebe Bott and John Lyndsey, etc., lying on both sides of the road from Lynn to Lynnfield, bounded east, west and north on land of Asa T. Newhall, and southwest on land of Andrew Mansfield. This must have been Nathaniel Newhall's half of the tract of land which Thos. Newhall bought in 1679 of Ezekiel Needham.

700 Lydia, b. 20 Nov., 1751; probably died without issue.

701 Phebe, b. 19 July, 1753; m. 1st Jonathan⁴⁷³ Newhall 24 March, 1795; 2nd James Bott 28 Oct., 1803.

702 Sarah, b. 27 April, 1755; d. 28 Oct., 1817.

703 Martha, b. 5 June, 1757; probably died without issue.

704 John, b. 22 May, 1760; m. Mary —.

287 Solomon (*Samuel*¹⁰⁶, *Samuel*²⁹, *Thos.*⁴, *Thos.*¹) the date or place of birth of whom has not yet been ascertained, married 26 Aug., 1751, Lois Howard of Lynn.

His father conveyed to him 28 Oct., 1756, the ancestral homestead, which he, then called Solomon Newhall,

jr., sold 4 March, 1762, to Moses Hart. His wife Lois released her right of dower, and his mother, Katherine Newhall, also joined in the deed, she not having released her dower in the conveyance made by her husband. He sold to Ephraim Breed 28 June, 1762, three acres of salt marsh; and this is the last time that his name appears on the records of deeds.

The birth of his son Samuel was found in the Lynn Town Records of Births, Deaths and Marriages. The names of the others have been learned from the descendants of his son Jonathan.

705 Samuel, b. 8 Oct., 1754; m. Mary Grant in Marblehead 5 April, 1778.

706 Polly, died in infancy of whooping cough.

707 Jonathan, b. 4 July, 1760; m. Hannah Peabody 16 Aug., 1789.

708 Stephen, said to have died of consumption.

709 William, " " " " " "

298 Richard (*Solomon*¹⁰⁸, *Samuel*²⁹, *Thos.*⁴, *Thos.*¹) born in Lynn 14 Oct., 1727, married Lydia Williams 14 Nov., 1751.

Administration on his estate was granted 1 June, 1761, to his father Solomon Newhall, who at the same time assumed the guardianship of his young namesake and grandson, a minor under fourteen years of age.

710 Solomon, of whom nothing more is known.

299 Ezra (*Solomon*¹⁰⁸, *Samuel*²⁹, *Thomas*⁴, *Thos.*¹) born in Lynn 5 Jan'y, 1729-30, married Elizabeth Pecks 12 Dec., 1751. He served his country in the Revolutionary War, and is thought to have died in the service. The birth of his daughter Mary only was found on the town records. The others are supposed to have been his children.

- 711 Mary, b. 18 Oct., 1752.
 712 Hannah, ; m. 1st William Johnson, jr., of
 Lynn 27 June, 1780, and 2nd Mr. Richards of Swamp-
 scott, Mass.
 713 Timothy, b. 26 March, 1765; m. Eunice Curtain 25 Feb'y,
 1793.
 714 Elizabeth, b. ——— 1767; m. Francis Sisson of Mar-
 blehead.
 715 Richard, b. ; m. Mary Pappoon 26 Aug., 1797.

305a Ruth (*Solomon*¹⁰⁸, *Samuel*²⁹, *Thomas*⁴, *Thos.*¹)
 born to Solomon and Mary Newhall 2-3 mo. 1751, ac-
 cording to the Quaker records, but whose name was not
 found on the town records in the list of Solomon New-
 hall's children, was married 23 April, 1771, to Henry,
 son of Henry and Abigail Oliver of Marblehead, born
 29-7 mo. 1748. Mr. Oliver died in Lynn 16 Dec., 1818.
 His widow died 29 Sept., 1824. Beside the following
 children whose names appear on the town record, they
 had, according to the Quaker record, two sons born be-
 tween 1774 and 1779, of whom the first lived one-half
 hour and the second was still born.

- 716 Henry, b. 22 Oct., 1771.
 717 William, b. 4 April, 1774; d. 12 May, 1830; m. Peace
 Collins.
 718 David, b. 5 April, 1779; drowned in June, 1785.
 719 Benjamin, b. 16 May, 1782; d. 29 May, 1856; m. Lydia
 Batchelder 5 April, 1814.
 720 Stephen, b. 29 March, 1785; m. Sarah, daughter of Mi-
 cajah⁵⁵⁵ Newhall 15 Oct., 1807.
 721 David, b. 4 Oct., 1787; m. 1st Hulda Rhodes, and 2nd Mrs.
 Needham.
 722 Ruthy, b. 3 June, 1790; d. 3 Aug., 1866; m. Israel Buffum
 19 Oct., 1808.
 723 Hannah, b. 26 Dec., 1792; d. in Oct., 1793.
 724 James, b. 20 May, 1794; m. 1st Eliza Brown, and 2nd Olive
 Cobb.

315 Hanson (*Joseph*¹¹², *Samuel*²⁹, *Thomas*⁴, *Thos.*¹)

said to have been born about 1741-2, married 6 Feb'y, 1765, his cousin Hepzibah³²³, daughter of Allen and Hulda (Newhall) Breed, born in Lynn 15 Dec., 1746.

It has been exceedingly difficult to learn anything about his parentage. The pedigree given above is the only one that has any appearance of probability in its favor. It may be that his father died when he was very young and that he was brought up in the family of Timothy Howard, who, if this pedigree is correct, was his uncle by marriage. At any rate Mr. Howard, who died childless, in his will of 8 Nov., 1762, proved 10 Sept., 1764, after bestowing legacies upon sundry brothers and upon Jacob Alley, a brother-in-law, bequeathed all his houseing and lands and the balance of his personal estate to Hanson Newhall, who thus became possessed of a portion, at least, of the old homestead of his ancestors, Thomas¹, Thomas⁴ and Samuel²⁹ Newhall. This seems to have passed out of his possession just before the Revolution. His residence was on the road to Blackmarsh.

Mr. Newhall died 21 Nov., 1819, outliving his wife who is said to have died at Epping, N. H., 1816. And on the fly leaf of Book 6 of the Lynn Town Records of Births, Deaths and Marriages, was found the following, viz.: "The mother of Hanson Newhall died 11 Feb'y, 1809."

725 Timothy, b. 17 Dec., 1766; m. Lois Hutchins 2 March, 1794.

726 Sally, b. ——— m. Timothy Munroe 11 April, 1793.

727 Jerusha, b. 15 April, 1769; m. Benjamin Johnson, jr., 12 June, 1790.

728 Allen, b. 6 March, 1771; m. 1st Michal, daughter of Jedidiah⁴⁹⁰ Newhall 7 Feb'y, 1793, and 2nd Mrs. Betsey (Brown) Abbott, 1828.

married first Hannah Larrabee 19 May, 1768, by whom he had the first four children named below, and secondly, Martha ———, who survived him and was the mother of the last two children named. Mr. Newhall died 15 Sept., 1819, and his widow 25 (or 26) June, 1827. His first wife appeared as one of the heirs of Samuel Larrabee.

729 Benjamin, b. 17 March, 1769; perhaps m. Ketura Hitchins 12 Jan'y, 1792.

730 Joanna, b. 6 April, 1771; perhaps m. Henry Burchsted, jr., 18 Nov., 1791.

731 Mary, b. 18 Jan'y, 1776; probably m. Samuel Winship 27 Nov., 1798.

732 Ebenezer, b. 16 Feb'y, 1781; probably d. of jaundice 23 April, 1858.

733 Lydia, b. 25 Aug., 1784; perhaps m. Nath'l Farrington 17 Sept., 1809.

734 Joseph, b. 15 Oct., 1787; d. 17 May, 1805.

338 John (*John*¹⁴², *John*⁶⁹, *John*^s, *Anthony*²) born in Lynn 12 May, 1721, married 10 April, 1746, Sarah, daughter of Edmund Lewis, as shown in their deed (4 March, 1783) of one-half part of what was set off to her as her portion of her father's estate. He was a shipwright, and in his father's lifetime was known as John Newhall tertius. His place of abode is shown in a deed of Nathaniel Newhall, potter, to Hannah Newhall, single woman, 24 July, 1810, conveying dwelling house and land on Water Hill, bounded west by the Highway (Federal street), north by a road, east by my land, south by Levi Gowdy's successors, and the house thereon is the same that was lately owned and improved by my late father, John Newhall, deceased.

Administration on the estate of John Newhall of Lynn, shipwright, was granted, 15 Jan'y, 1810, to Mr. Nathaniel Newhall, who, three days afterwards, presented

an inventory and account of administration. Nathaniel Newhall, potter, Thomas Bowler and wife Lydia, Edmund Lewis and wife Hepzibah, James Sealand, heel-maker, and wife Elizabeth, and Sarah and Hannah Newhall, conveyed to James Lewis 5 March, 1796, a part of the mansion house of their late honored grandfather Edmund Lewis, late of Lynn, deceased, set off to them in the division of the widow's dower.

Nathaniel Newhall, the only son of John Newhall, shipwright, calls himself, in a deed made in 1816, potter, alias cooper, alias wheelwright, but he was commonly known as potter Nat. He died without issue June 1819, and his estate fell to his sisters.

On the death of Hannah⁷⁴¹ Newhall, Joseph Homan was appointed, 6 Jan'y, 1841, administrator, at request of Sarah Robbins and Elizabeth Sealand sisters, and Mary and James Bowler, sister's children.

735 Hebeath (a dau.), b. 20 Jan'y, 1751; d. young, unless the same as Hepzibah below.

736 Nathaniel, b. 21 Nov., 1753; d. unmarried.

737 Lydia, b. ; m. Thomas Bowler 16 Dec., 1784.

738 Hepzibah, b. ; d. 13 Feb'y, 1821, æt. 56; m. Edmund³⁰⁷ Lewis 4 Nov., 1784.

739 Elizabeth, b. ; m. James Sealand 24 Jan'y, 1793.

740 Sarah, b. ; m. James Robbins in Boston 14 May, 1797.

741 Hannah, b. ; d. 20 Aug., 1840.

340 Increase (*John*¹⁴², *John*⁶⁹, *John*⁸, *Anthony*²) born in Lynn 31 March, 1725, married Susanna, whose surname is said to have been Soudan. He was an officer in the army during the Revolution, a tanner and an inn-keeper, and he lived at the north end of the old homestead of his lineal ancestors. He died 23 June, 1815, and his wife died 8 Jan'y, 1816. He is said to have had the following children, perhaps by two wives.

- 742 (?) William, whose name appears as witness on deeds, m. Elizabeth Stocker 16 Sept., 1774.
 743 Anthony, according to statement of family.
 744 Calley, b. about 1754; m. Anna Harrington of Lexington 19 April, 1777.
 745 Increase, whose name appears as witness on deeds.
 746 James, b. about 1766; m. 1st Sarah⁹⁰⁰ Newhall 3 Oct., 1786, 2nd widow Mary Hart.
 747 Susanna, m. ——— Wyman (perhaps 1st ——— Flagg).

349 Josiah (*Eleazer*¹⁴⁴, *John*⁶⁹, *John*⁸, *Anthony*²) born in Boston 22 Feb'y, 1729, was married by Rev. Jonathan Mayhew to Rachel Annis 23 Nov., 1749. Administration on the estate of Josiah Newhall of Boston, cooper, was granted to William Newhall of Boston, leatherdresser, 2 April, 1779. The inventory does not show him to have possessed any real estate. They had the following children born in Boston :

- 748 William, b. 17 May, 1754; m. Elizabeth Pratt 26 Feb'y, 1777.
 749 Eleazer, b. 6 Jan'y, 1756.
 750 Naphthali, b. 24 June, 1757; m. Sarah Hooper 3 March, 1790.

354 David (*David*¹⁴⁸, *John*⁶⁹, *John*⁸, *Anthony*²) born in Boston 21 June, 1739, seems to have removed to Haverhill with his father and afterwards probably settled in Salem where he married Mary Johnson of Lynn or Marblehead, 29 June, 1766. He was a mariner and lived in half a house in Becket street, Salem, which he bought in Jan'y, 1778. He died of consumption 25 April, 1785, aged 45 years, and left everything to his wife Mary, who afterwards, viz., 19 Dec., 1786, was married to Joseph Crookshanks of London, England, who died in Salem 26 Aug., 1794, æt. about 47. She died 16 Sept., 1808, a

"very corpulent woman," says the Rev. Dr. Bentley in his record.

751 David, b. about 1768; m. Lydia Cleary 4 May, 1793.

378 Thomas (*Jonathan*¹⁵⁹, *Thos.*⁷⁶, *Thos.*²¹, *Thos.*⁴, *Thos.*¹) born in Leicester 9 Aug., 1732, died in Leicester 10 Oct., 1814. He married, first, Deborah, daughter of Jonathan and Deborah (Richardson) Sargeant of Leicester 1 July, 1756, and, secondly, Sarah (Alden) Dwight, widow of Mr. Timothy Dwight, 1 March, 1770, but had no issue by either.

Mr. Newhall kept a tavern in the western part of Leicester near Spencer line, and was selectman of the town twelve years. He commanded a company of minute men and marched with them to Cambridge on the famous nineteenth of April, 1775. He contributed one hundred pounds to Leicester Academy upon its incorporation, and was one of its trustees from 1786 until his death.

His will made 30 April, 1811, and proved 6 Dec., 1814, mentions brother Hiram, and his sons Joshua, Jonathan, William, Augustine Washington, and Samuel Newhall, his daughters Mary Sprague, Sarah Fessenden, Hannah, Lois and Olive Newhall, and brother Hiram's grandchildren Newhall and Jerusha Nutt, children of Jerusha Nutt, deceased; Nathan N. Harden, son of sister Hannah Harden, deceased; the heirs of sister Dorothy Washburn, deceased, viz.: Dorothy, Ebenezer and Cyrus Washburn and Clarissa Egge; the children of sister Esther Carpenter, formerly wife of Joctan Green, deceased, viz.: Esther Haven, Josiah Green, Salmon Green, Eli Green, Achash Green, and the heirs of Jon-

athan Green, deceased; Constant Fletcher, daughter of Nathaniel and Persis Cobb; the children of brother Jonathan Newhall, deceased, viz.: Mary Keyes, William Newhall, Mary Ann Newhall, and Mehitable Newhall; Mary F. Newhall, a granddaughter of said brother; a son of brother Jonathan's daughter Lucy Fanuil, dec'd; Anna Wood and Mehitable Trask, children of David and Mehitable Trask; Thomas N. Muzzey and Sarah Ames, children of Edmond and Sarah Muzzey; Lucretia Denny, wife of Thomas Denny, esq.; Mary Silvester (single woman), his housekeeper. He made a bequest to Leicester Academy, as follows:—"Taking into consideration the great importance of the education of the youth I do give and bequeath one thousand dollars to the Trustees of Leicester Academy for them to hold for and during the time that the said Academy shall be continued in the Town of Leicester and no longer, the interest thereof to be appropriated to the benefit of said Institution during said term, but in case the said Academy is not continued in said Town then the abovesaid sum of one thousand dollars shall be vested in the Town of Leicester, the interest thereof to be appropriated for the Instruction of the youth of said Town forever in Reading, Writing, Arithmetic and the languages.

I give and bequeath to the Town of Leicester one thousand dollars, the interest thereof to be appropriated for the Instruction of the youth of said town forever in the way and manner following, viz.:—For the purpose of paying the Instruction of the youth of said Town at the Academy in Leicester, during the continuance thereof in said town, who may live more than two miles from said Academy and for the payment of one-half the tuition of such inhabitants who may live a mile and within two

miles of said Academy. In computing the distance from the Academy the open road and bridle way is to be calculated. The overplus interest, if any there be, is to be divided amongst the several School Districts in said Town in the same way as the money raised by the town for schooling is apportioned. And it is to be understood as the will of the Testator that in case the aforesaid sum of one thousand dollars should be diminished or lessened by reason of any unforeseen accident that the interest shall be applied to the principal until it shall amount to the full sum bequeathed, and no one inhabitant of said town or school district shall be entitled to any part of the interest until the fund is restored or increased to its original amount; if any dispute shall arise concerning the distances from the Academy it shall be determined by the Selectmen of said town for the time being." He appointed Nathan N. Harden executor.

381 Hiram (*Jonathan*¹⁵⁹, *Thomas*⁷⁶, *Thomas*²¹, *Thos.*⁴, *Thos.*¹) born in Leicester 21 Feb'y, 1738, died 3 Sept., 1816. His first wife, Mary Seaver, the mother of two of his children, married 21 Jan'y, 1762, died 5 Feb'y, 1769, aged twenty-nine years; his second wife, Sarah Hasey, by whom he had four children, married 19 Oct., 1769, died 21 June, 1778, aged thirty-one years; by his third wife, Jerusha Hays, married 17 Dec., 1779, he had nine children. In 1768 he is found in the record of deeds as of Leicester with wife Mary; in 1772, with wife Sarah, of Leicester, he sells land in Leicester and buys land in Athol; in 1777 Hiram Newhall, of Athol, conveys to his father, Jonathan Newhall of Leicester, real estate near land of Thomas Newhall, jr.; in 1779 he buys land of Samuel Hasey of Athol; in 1789,

Hiram Newhall of Athol conveys land in Leicester to Thomas Newhall, both being called sons of Jonathan Newhall, late deceased; in 1797, Hiram Newhall, esq., of Athol, with wife Jerusha, conveys certain real estate in Athol, Jonathan and William Newhall being witnesses; and in Dec., 1801, he conveys to Joseph Estabrook, clerk, "the farm I live on" (in Athol), his wife Jerusha releasing her dower, and Lois and Hannah Newhall being witnesses.

- 752 Hiram, b. 11 May, 1764; d. 15 May, 1770.
- 753 Mary, b. 28 June, 1768; d. 5 June, 1838; m. Hasey Floyd Sprague of Athol, 8 May, 1788.
- 754 Joshua, b. 3 July, 1770; m. Polly Cutting of Athol 24 April, 1791.
- 755 Jonathan, b. 12 Sept., 1772; m. 1st Susanna Graves of Athol 25 Oct., 1798; and 2nd Betsey Bates of Shelburne, Mass., 6 Dec., 1812.
- 756 Sarah, b. 13 Nov., 1774; d. 3 Sept., 1851; m. Stephen Fessenden of Rutland, Mass., 16 April, 1801.
- 757 Jerusha, b. 5 July, 1776; d. 29 April, 1795; m. Abraham Nutt, jr., at Athol 3 Oct., 1793.
- 758 Hiram, b. 16 Sept., 1780; d. 4 June, 1795.
- 759 William, b. 10 June, 1783; m. Clarissa Phillips 18 Jan'y, 1807.
- 760 Hannah, b. 29 Aug., 1785; d. 1 May, 1829, in Richmond, Mass.; m. Erastus Danforth 6 April, 1815.
- 761 Lois, b. 28 Sept., 1787; d. 16 Aug., in Rochester, N. Y.
- 762 Olive, b. 18 Nov., 1789; d. 15 June, 1795.
- 763 Lucy, b. 3 March, 1792; d. 11 March, 1793.
- 764 Augustine Washington, b. 31 March, 1795; m. Jane Dudley 2 Dec., 1830.
- 765 Olive, b. 16 Feb'y, 1797; m. Wm., son of Jonathan Flagg of Holden, Mass., 2 July, 1822.
- 766 Samuel, b. 16 Nov., 1800; m. Betsy Fisk of Athol 28 May, 1826.

[*To be continued.*]

DIARIES KEPT BY LEMUEL WOOD, OF BOXFORD;
WITH AN INTRODUCTION AND NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY SIDNEY PERLEY.

MR. LEMUEL WOOD, the author of the following diaries, was born in Boxford, Mass., 25 Oct., 1741, being the third son of Daniel and Sarah (Peabody) Wood, and of the fourth generation from Daniel Wood, who settled in Boxford, then known as Rowley Village, about 1675. This Daniel is supposed to be son of Thomas Wood of Rowley. Daniel Wood was made a freeman in Oct., 1690. He undoubtedly resided where the Stetson house now stands, and at different times purchased several tracts of land in that vicinity. He was a deacon of the First Church, and was living as late as 1718; the date of his death is not recorded. Mr. Wood married about 1674, Sarah, daughter of Robert and Grace Andrews, of the Village. She died 27 Sept., 1714, at the age of fifty-seven years. Her gravestone is the oldest remaining one in the town.

Their children were :—

- 2 Daniel, b. { 17 July, } 1675; d. 1 June, 1697.
 { 15 Aug., }
- 3 *David*, b. 18 Feb., 1677; grandfather of the journalist.
- 4 John, b. 25 March, 1680; m. Ruth Peabody of Boxford.
- 5 Abigail, b. 3 Oct., 1684; d. 25 July, 168—.
- 6 Huldah (or Mary), b. 23 May, 1687; perhaps these were
twins. They are recorded in separate places.
- 7 Mercy, b. 21 Sept., 1689.
- 8 Jacob, b. 22 Aug., 1691; m. and resided in Boxford.
- 9 Sarah, b. 16 April, 1698.

3 David² (*Daniel¹*) was a physician in his native town, and had an extensive practice in the surrounding towns. He carried on a large and productive farm, and also served as a Justice of the Peace for many years. He deceased 30 Aug., 1744, at the age of sixty-seven years. In 1701, he married Mary ———; and they were admitted to the First Church in Boxford 25 April, 1703.

Their children were as follows :

- 10 Mary, b. 23 Sept., 1702; d. 11 May, 1712.
- 11 Rebecca, bap. 23 April, 1704.
- 12 *Daniel*, b. 22 Jan., 1705-6; father of the journalist.
- 13 Sarah, b. 10 Oct., 1707; m. Aaron Kimball, 1733.
- 14 David, b. 19 Nov., 1709; d. 5 March, 1785; m. 1st Marcy ———; 2nd Mary Hovey, 1746.
- 15 Hannah, b. 21 Nov., 1711; m. Joshua Andrews 2 Dec., 1731.
- 16 Jonathan, b. 6 Dec., 1713; d. young.
- 17 Jonathan, b. 1716; m. Sarah Redington; and died 19 June, 1781. She died 11 Sept., 1775, aged fifty years. They resided in Boxford and had eight children.
- 18 Mary, b. 1718; m. Rev. Jacob Bacon, of Plymouth, 22 June, 1749.
- 19 Mercy, b. 1720; m. Isaac Adams, 1 April, 1743; lived in Boxford.
- 20 Samuel, b. 4 June, 1724; removed to Union, Conn., previous to 1750.

12 Daniel³ (*David², Daniel¹*) died 31 March, 1746, aged forty years. He married Sarah, daughter of David and Sarah Peabody of Boxford, 8 March, 1730-1. She was born in Boxford 26 Sept., 1709. He was a founder of the second church in Boxford, where he resided, and where his children were born as follows :

- 21 Sarah, b. 29 Jan., 1731-2; m. Peter Poor of Andover, 1753; d. 19 April, 1788.
- 22 Joseph, b. 29 March, 1734; m. Mary Varnum of Andover; d. 7 May, 1801.
- 23 Deborah, b. 12 Nov., 1736; d. 1767; m. Theodore Carleton of Exeter, N. H.

24 Daniel, b. 13 July, 1739; was a major in the Army of the Revolution; d. 27 June, 1819.

25 *Lemuel*, b. 25 Oct., 1741; the journalist.

26 Rebecca, b. 26 Feb., 1743-4; m. John Robinson, 30 June, 1763.

27 Frances, b. 2 July, 1746; d. 27 March, 1790.

Mr. Lemuel Wood was but seventeen years of age when he entered the service of the colonies and commenced these diaries. He served in the French and Indian war, in what was called "The Canada Expedition." His company was under the command of Capt. Francis Peabody of Boxford; the regiment under Col. Williard; and the expedition under Gen. Jeffrey Amherst. Continuing in the service of the colonies during 1759 and 1760, he also devoted himself to the cause of independence, and did not marry and settle down till 1782, when he had arrived at the age of forty years, and had seen the end accomplished for which he had fought, and the sweet influence of peace and freedom settle over his native land. Mr. Wood was an accurate and intelligent surveyor of considerable note, as well as an excellent cabinet maker. Several pages of these diaries are filled with calculations of his surveys, and the old compass which he used is still preserved by the family of the late venerable Benjamin Peabody. It is probably two centuries old, having been used by the Peabody family nearly as far back as the seventeenth century.

Mr. Wood married Frances, daughter of Job and Elizabeth (Parker) Tyler of Boxford, 21 March, 1782. She was born in 1753. Mr. Wood died 1 July, 1819, at the age of seventy-seven years. After the death of Rev. Moses Hale, in the West Parish, which occurred in 1786, Mr. Wood resided in his house, which stood directly across the street from the present residence of Mr.

Daniel Wood. They became members of the church 6 July, 1794.

The children of Lemuel and Frances (Tyler) Wood were all born in Boxford, as follows :

28 Lemuel, b. 29 April, 1783.

29 Fanny Tyler, b. 10 Dec., 1784.

30 Charlotte, b. 25 Dec., 1786.

31 Mary Chadwick, b. 22 July, 1789.

32 Aaron, b. 2 Jan., 1791; d. 22 Oct., 1794.

33 Daniel, b. 10 Feb., 1793; m. 1st Maria Barker, 12 Oct., 1820; 2nd, Abigail Tyler, who died 27 April, 1879. He still resides at West Boxford at the age of eighty-nine years, as hale and hearty as in his prime. These diaries are in his possession.

34 Aaron, b. 27 Oct., 1797.

A JOURNAL OF THE CANADA EXPEDITION IN Y^E YEAR 1759.

Thirsday may y^e 24 Day I met a part of Captin Peabodys Cumpany at Braggs¹ about 12 o Clock and marched of about 4 o'Clock to fosters² in andover

Fryday may y^e 25 Day we marched to Cittiriges³ 1 mile from fosters to Tucksbury and then to Poords⁴ in Bedeford which [was] about 10 miles from thense to Rosess⁵ in concord 5 miles

Saterday may 26 Day we marched to Coll williames in

¹ Bragg's inn, doubtless, in Andover; or residence of Thomas Bragg in Andover.

² This was the tavern of Capt. Asa Foster, where Marquis de Chastelux once stopped, and of which he wrote: "Une mauvaïse anberge tenue par un homme nommé Foster: nous nous contentames de faire repaitre nos chevaux dans ce mauvaïse cabaret." ("A wretched inn kept by a man named Foster. We were glad to do no more than to feed our horses in this miserable tavern.")

³ The tavern of James Kittridge, jr., in Andover. ⁴ Poore's in Bedford.

⁵ Ross' tavern in Concord.

moulberry⁶ and there we found nothing but stued beans and Pork and *then we* Travelld so that we made up 16 miles. in melberry⁶ abovt 12 o'Clock. and from thence to Bauldins⁷ in Shuesberry about the Sun half an our *his* which is 8 miles.

Sunday may y^e 27 we Travelled to woster⁸ 9 miles to Cap^t Curtises and there we Dined upon codfish and taters and there we hild the Saboth from one Room to the other

Monday may y^e 28 Day we Travelled to Browns in woster⁸ which is 3 miles and a half and there we Pased muster before the Kings muster master⁹ and there we Traveld 2 miles and a half in woster

Tuesday may y^e 29 Day we Travelld to Sargants in Lister¹⁰ which is 3 miles and from thence to wilkits in Brookfield which is 10 miles and then to Gilberts in Brookfield which is 4 miles and ther they Lodged a part of three Cumpany

Wensday may y^e 30 Day we Travelled to Weston Cutters 7 miles and half and from there to Shaws in astown¹¹ and then to ——— in Brimfield 7 miles and a half and there we Lodged that Knight the hole of Captins Peabodys Cumpany.

Thirsday may y^e 31 Day we Travelled to Springfield about 2 o'Clock in the afternoon which is 13 milss and pased muster before a *helander*¹² to the Town house and then we Lodged at a privit house iust by Connectcut River Ferry.

Fryday June y^e 1 Day in morning I went Down to the meating house after alouenc and found that we was abelated out at 4 pence per Day there we kept Walkin the *Startt*¹³ from one Tarven to the other in the Town

⁶ Marlborough.

⁷ Baldwin's inn in Shrewsbury?

⁸ Worcester.

⁹ Capt. Wheelock; see *Sept.* 9.

¹⁰ Leicester.

¹¹ Western? as Warren was then called.

¹² A Highland officer?

¹³ Street.

Saturday June 2 Day we marched of from Springfield and come over the river about 1 o'Clock and then Travelld to Taylors in Westfield and there Log^d which is 10 miles and 3 quarters

Sunday June y^e 3 Day we Traveled to Nockies¹⁴ in Glasscho¹⁵ which is 11 miles over the mountains and there we come pushing over the rocks and hills holes of water and there we Lodg^d that Knight at Nockees

monday June y^e 4 Day we Travelld through the Greene woods which is Eceding bad Traveling and Came to Chadwicks in No one¹⁶ and there we Lodged that knight which is 19 miles.

Tuesday June y^e 5 Day we Travelled to Sheldars a privit house in *Starkll*¹⁷ which is 11 miles and a half and there was 8 of us that went to the Tarven and Drunk a Gallon and a haf Point of wine and there we Lodgd that Knight as merry as me Lord

wensday June y^e 6 Day we Stad there Traveling the Rods from one Place to a nother and I went to thair Priests in the morning and got Eight quarts of milk and John Roberson¹⁸ and i sold it and there we Loged that Knight

Thirsday June y^e 7 Day there we Stad Lunging about up Stears and Down and there was Carts Provied for to Ceary our Baggiges and the Rain prevented

¹⁴ Knox's inn. ¹⁵ Glasgow, now Blandford.

¹⁶ Now the town of Tyringham. John Chadwick was one of the first settlers. He probably emigrated from Andover or Bradford.

¹⁷ Stockbridge?

¹⁸ John Robinson was a year older than the journalist, and a native of Andover. His parents were Joseph and Mehitabel (Eames) Robinson, who were one of the families set off from Andover to the West Boxford Parish in 1740. These boys were always bosom friends, and at the close of the French war, 30 June, 1763, Robinson married Wood's sister Rebecca, and settled in Boxford, where their ten children were born. He was a deacon of the church from 1795 till his death; was a justice of the peace, and in the militia had attained to the rank of major. He died 26 Jan., 1810, aged 70 years; his wife died 1 April, 1810. His son John was one of the first students at Phillips' Academy, Andover, and had begun the practice of physic, in Saco, Me., we believe, when he died in 1790, at the age of 25 years.

Fryday June y^e 8 Day their we Lay still because of the rain

Saterdag June y^e 9 Day we Travelld through Nobel Town to Canterhook¹⁹ to the Stone house and in the hole 22 miles and there we Lodged that Knight

Sunday June y^e 10 Day we Travelled to Canterhook Town and there we Took alounce to Cary us to albany 3 miles

monday June y^e 11 Day we Travelled unto the half way house 10 miles and from thence to Green Bush 10 miles and there we Lodged that knight at the mills

Tuesday June y^e 12 Day we came to albany and Piched our Tents and Just after it Ranned So that the Ground was all of a float upon the hill above albany and I went to the City and Lay in a Barn

wensday June y^e 13 Day we Lay Still in our Tents nothing to Do But to Cook for our Selves and offisers and went to Camp about Dark

Thirsday June y^e 14 Day John Roberson and I Bilid ris for the Lew^{tn} Shepord and went to Breckfest with him and this Day they mounted gaurd Down to the City to Gaurd the fort and I went Down and Got me Stoers for to Cary me to the Fort²⁰

Fryday June y^e 15 Day we Struck our tents according to order and Took 3 Day Provision and Traveled 12 miles and Came to the half moon

Saterdag June y^e 16 Day we Travelled from Half moon to the Place Called The 3 mile house Bellow Stillwater and there we Pitched our Tents and Lodged there that knight

Sunday June y^e 17 Day this Day it Rained most of the Day we Lay Still at the Three mile house

¹⁹ Kinderhook, N. Y.

²⁰ Fort Edward.

monday June y^e 18 Day we Travelled from the 3 mile House to Still water which is 3 miles and there we Put our Packs aboard of the Batto and then we Marched to Saretoga which is 14 miles and there we Lodged

Tuesday June y^e 19 Day we Travelled to Fort miller and there we made a halt and marched about 9 miles that Day and we Camp^t there above the fort on the Plain and Sot a Gaurd there

Wensday June y^e 20 Day we marched 4 miles to Fort Edward whear we arived about noon the hole army that Lay at fort Edward Except we that Came up Last Rec^d orders to get ready to march to morrow morning for to go to the Lake²¹ we Pitched our tents on the North Sid of y^e fort Near y^e hill Some Distance from the fort

Thirsday June y^e 21 Day this morning Genneral Amherst²² marched from fort Edward for y^e Lak with about 3000 Regulars betteen 3 and 4000 of y^e Conecticut troops and Col^l Rugles²³ Reg^{mt} there followed y^e army a Larg Quantity of Powder and other artillara stoers besides near 500 Carts and wagons Loaded with Bagage and Stoers for y^e army about 10 of y^e Clock we had orders to Strike our tents & acordingly we did and removed and Pitched Near the fort Just by the Train of Artillara y^e afternoon magor williard Came up to fort Edward with two Companies Belonging to our Rig^{mt} we took Provision this afternoon for Six Days

22 Last Night a great Number of Carts wagons Returned from the Lake this mor[n]ing they went back a Gain Loded with Canan Boll Boomb Shels and Battowes Provisions &c.

²¹ Lake George.

²² The commander of the expedition.

²³ Col. Joseph Ruggles, the commander of a regiment, in which served several Ipswich men. One of these was Jeremiah Burnham, who was taken sick with the smallpox on his return from the service the following year, at Andover, 4 Dec., 1760, and was cared for by an hospitable lady in that town.

23 this Day a Considrabel Number of Carts and wagons went from fort Edward to the Lake Loded with Stoers

24 this mor[n]ing we had News by a Ranger that Came into fort Edward who was Last Fryday Near Ticondaroga that y^e Enemy were very Numurus there that [they] Encamp^t almost from Lake to Lake²⁴ he Says they Were Entrenched at y^e Landing Place very Strong P. M. Coll willard²⁵ Came up to fort Edward there Came up with him y^e Chef Doctor the Chaplin and 5 Companys Belonging to his Rig^{mt} abel Dodge belonging to our Company who was Left Sick at Woster²⁶ Came up this afternoon

25 about 3 o'Clock there was a very Smart Shower of Rain a Party was Sent Down to fort miller to Gaurd teens

26 this Day there Came orders that all the Ship Carpenters and house Carpenters that belong to Coll willards Rig^{mt} Should go Immediately to y^e Lak to work at y^e Kings work accordingly Cap^{tn} Bayley²⁷ went with 35 men that was Carpenters to y^e Lake we had News by [a] Cap^{tn} belonging to y^e Rangers who was Down the Lake y^e Sarterday that y^e Indians was very thick about the Lake that there had been 30 Battoes of the Enemy Discovered upon the Lake not far from our Encampment that y^e french are very buise in Strengthening themselves at the Landing Place at Ticondroga

27 Last Knight Co^{ll} miller of our Rig^{mt} Came up to fort Edward: it Came out in order this Day that no offi-

²⁴ From Lake George to Lake Champlain.

²⁵ Col. Abijah Williard, the commander in which served John Beverly of Andover, 1760. Beverly was a minor. This was the regiment in which the journalist served. Moses Bayley of Methuen, afterwards of Andover, served in Capt. Peabody's Company. ²⁶ Worcester.

²⁷ Capt. Bailey commanded a company in Col. Ruggles' regiment. Jeremiah Burnham, of Ipswich, was a private in his company, 1760.

cer in y^e Rigement Should wear a Scotch bonet we take Provision for 5 Days

28 this mor[n]ing there was a Party of 100 of [our?] Rig^m and 100 of Hampshers²⁸ and as many of high Lander[s]²⁹ went to the half way Brook to Gaurd wagons : there was 170 wagons went from fort Edward to y^e Lake Loded with Stors for the army

29 this mor[n]ing we heard y^e Report of a Number of Cannon at y^e half way Brook or at y^e Lake Sopposeing y^e Enemy had beset our Camps but when they Came to y^e 4 mile poast they understood that they was Clearing Canon at the Lake which occasined [the] uprooer our men then Returned home

30 this mor[n]ing there was ten men Came at y^e 4 mile Poast that Came from Canada one was taken at Oswego the other at Lake George they went directly up to the Lake But what News they Brought we could not tell in the afternoon there came in about 100 carts from y^e Lake to fort Edward

July Sunday y^e 1 Day this mor[n]ing there was between 2 and 300 Carts and wagons went from fort Edward to the Lake Loded with Stors for y^e army. our Picket gaurds went to gaurd them to y^e half way brook. in y^e afternoon Cap^{tn} Bearnese³⁰ Compney of our Rig^m Came up to fort Edward

2 this day there was a great Number of oxen and horses came from the Lake to fort Edward in order to Carry the artillira to the Lake. in the afternoon we had orders to march to morrow mor[n]ing by 7 o'Clock

3 this mor[n]ing we mustered and Struck our thents and marched off for y^e Lake³¹ where we arived about an hour after Sun Set there was 10 Peices of Canon went

²⁸ The regiment from New Hampshire? See July 25.

²⁹ Highlanders.

³⁰ Barnes'.

³¹ Lake George.

to y^e Lake that was 24 Pounders besides Small Peices and a Number of morters. we were informd at y^e Lake that yesterday about 20 of y^e Jersey Bleues² went out of the Encampemant a Littel way into y^e woods to get Bark. they Lay Down there guns and went to geting Bark in Sight of y^e Encampement and a Party of Indians come upon them Killed and took 13 of them the Indians Put off immediately befoer the³³ Jersey Bleues could [get] there and help

4 we Pitched our tents within y^e old brestwork in y^e Place where Blakenys Reg^{mt} Campt Last year P: M: there was a Party of 55 men taken out of our Rig^{mt} to go into the Train of y^e artillare the officers that went with this Party was Cap^{tn} Hall Leu^t Beaman and Ensiⁿ Brown there was 4 Sargents and 48 Rank and file there was 3 of the above Party taken out of our Company

5 this mor[n]ing our Rig^{mt} and y^e hampshears was Drawn up and marched over near to where y^e old fort stood and fird 3 rounds of Platoons through both Rig^{mt} this night a centery³⁴ belonging to y^e Conetticut troops thought he Saw an Indian out Sid of y^e brest work he haild but had no answer he then fird upon him the next mor[n]ing they Saw blood at the Place and tract it Some way

y^e 6 this Day we had orders [that] Every company should Prepar a sufficeant Number of Scoops for Bailing the Battoes also y^t all should be in a Readiness to Croos y^e Lake as soon as orders Shall be Given. this afternoon all our men that was Left Sick at Sheffield Came up to y^e Lake we had Rigemental orders that all y^e officers in y^e Rig^{mt} Should turn out and be Exersised twise a Day by Cap^t. Sacks

³² A company or regiment of New Jersey soldiers, or troops from the Isle of Jersey?

³³ The rest of the detachment, probably.

³⁴ Sentry.

7 this Day we Draw fresh provision for 3 Days but we Could not get a morsel of Salt in all y^e Camps

y^e 8 this Day Leu^t holms came in from a Scout whether he had been after Indians but had taken none this Day we had a Sermon Preached to us which was y^e first I have heard Sence I Came from home. y^e text was in marthew 5 Chapter and first 2nd and 3^d verses. y^e Sermon and time of Excercise was about 10 minutes Long Preached by m^r Crofford Chapline to Col willard Rig^t

mo y^e 9 Part of Cap^t Jacobs men y^t had been out a Scout came in and they said y^t [they] had been Chased by y^e Indians and y^e Cap^t and about 20 men was Either Kiled or taken. Joseph Fisk³⁵ was out in y^e above Scout was killed or taken.

ye 10 this day one Abraham Astin who was Late Cap^{tn} of ye wagons had stolen Some of ye Kings arms and working tooles was sentanced by a Cort marshall to Receive 400 Lashes—acordingly was brought forth and was stript 36 Lashes at ye head of Each Rig^{mt} [in] ye army begining at forbes³⁶ and Ending at Schylers through 11 Rig^{mt} in ye hole. there was 11 men who was Partners in ye theft with ye above abraham astin they was Sentenced by a Cort marshall to Receive 300 Lashes a Piece but as there crime Did not apear so natorious ye Jenarel was Pleased to Pardon them only that they should march Round ye Encampment undergaurd and see ye Said Astin Recive his Punishment. acordingly they did we Draw four Days Salt Provision.

ye 11 this day another man of Cap^{tn} Jacobs Compenay Came in almost Stearved he Said they had had a brush with ye French and Indians but Could not tell what was become of Cap^{tn} Jacobs or his men. we heard ye French

³⁵ He was probably of Boxford.

³⁶ Forbush's?

had Come up the first Narrows a Considerable number of them and that they Lay there Beating up or above ye narrows this day we had orders that all ye Rig^{mt} Should take there Battoes in order to cross ye Lake that they should more ye Battoes out in ye Lake and Set a gaurd over them and be Ready to go over ye Lake as soon as orders may be given. it was ordered also how Every Rig^{mt} Should be Placed where they Cross ye Lake.

ye 12 this mor[n]ing major Rogers³⁷ went Down ye Lake with a Party of ye Rangers Some Indians Light Infentry Royl Scots and Reglars about 400 in all tha Carried Down with them a rogaley with a field Piece in it about 8 o'Clock in ye mor[n]ing we heard ye Report of Sevwell Cannon Down ye Lake and Saw ye Smoke at ye mouth of ye Narrows all ye Pickets of ye Lines was ordered out and Down ye Lake to their aid Some by Land and some by water about 12 o'Clock there was a whale Boat Came in from ye Party and said that there was a Large Number of French and indians Down at ye first Narrows y^t our men had Drove them of and Kilid Some of them ye french run of Left there Battoes and what Little they had a Little after Sun Set majar Rogers Came in with ye Party he had Left a Sargant of ye rangers & a Regular was Killed an indian wounded he Destroyed Some of ye Enemy but how many he Could not tell. this afternon there was a Regular Solder named Richard Studs belonging to Blakeney's or ye Irish kiliny Rig^{mt}. Brought to ye Lake from fort Edward and he Desarted from ye Lake about 10 Days ago and was taken up at Saratoga and about 3 o'clock he was brought to ye Lake. We Draw Provision for 3 Days

³⁷ Major Rogers was the famous partisan and commander of his no less distinguished company of rangers.

ye 13 this mor[n]ing at 6 o'Clock a Cort marshall set for ye Triall of ye Desarter that was brought in yesterday he was Sentenced by ye Cort marshell to be Shot to Day at 12 o'Clock in ye front of the Quarter gaurd of forbishes Rig^{mt} accordingly all ye Pickets of ye Lines was Drawn up for ye Execution of the above Prisener the Provest gaurd brought forth ye Prisoner and marched him Round befoer all ye Reglars Rig^{mt} from thence to ye Place of Execution there was Drawn out of ye Reg^{mt} to which ye Prisenor Belonged 100 Plattons of 6 men Each ye Prisenor was brought and set befoer one of the Plattones and kneeled Down upon his knees he Clinched his hand the Platoon of 6 men Each of them fired him through ye Body ye other Platoon then Came up instantly and fird him through ye head and Blowed his head all to Peaces they then Dug a grave by his Sid and tumbled him in and Covrd him up & that was an end of ye wool.³⁸

ye 14 there was delivered out to Each Rig^{mt} a Proportion of flower for 5 Days which they was ordred to get baked and keep by them Ready for Sudin Push. this afternoon there was a Number of Reglaurs Came to ye Lake and also Coll Rugals 2^d Battalion and Genarel Lymans Rig^{mt}

ye 15 this mor[n]ing the men that Came up yesterday was sent to fier Plattons and they fird 3 Rounds a Piece and then Came in. ye Rangers was ordred to Clear there Pieces this morning which they did. in ye afternoon there was better then 100 men Came in that belonged to our Reg^{mt} Came up to ye Lake

(To be continued.)

THE BEVERLY SHORE.

*An Extract from a Lecture read by Robert Rantoul, senr.,
before the Beverly Lyceum, Nov. 15, 1831.*

Tuck's point is at the entrance of the harbor of Beverly, and, different from all other points along the shore, it consists altogether of sand. The channel runs very near to it so that vessels sailing into or out of the harbor come within a stone's throw of it. The cove between this point and Woodberry's point to the eastward of it is sometimes called Mackerel Cove. In this cove there is a wharf not much used called Lovett's wharf. On Woodberry's point a battery was erected in the revolutionary war; here were also a wharf, store, and fish flakes which are fallen to decay. The next point easterly is called Paul's Head or Hospital point. This is a high rocky bluff on which stands the building erected by the town for a hospital for the reception of persons afflicted with contagious diseases. A battery was erected here in the Revolutionary war, and in the last war a guard of soldiers was stationed on this point, making use of the hospital for their quarters. From this point the prospect at sunrise is esteemed as peculiarly beautiful and interesting. There are numerous crevices and grottoes in the rocks which the youthful visitants in the exuberance of their imaginations have honored with appropriate names. A walk to this point is one of the innocent pleasures in which the youth of both sexes

frequently indulge at the approach of day to view the rising sun. On the beach between this point and Curtis Woodberry's point, which is the next easterly, black sand has been obtained in considerable quantities for the supply of the stationers' shops. Being mixed with other sand it is separated by the use of a magnet which strongly attracts the black that is fit for the stationer's use. From this cove there is a creek that runs up towards Thissel's bridge which is called River Head and is mentioned in the early history of the settlement as the place to which the highway or country road came until 1645 when it was altered by the General Court to Draper's Point. The next point below Hospital point is called Curtis Woodberry's point. Here are fish flakes and other accommodations for the curing of fish. There are three dwelling houses. There is a tradition that the first frame house built on the Beverly side of Bass River was on this point. This house was taken down about thirty years ago by John Prince. There is a piece of ground here which has long been called the burying place but there are no vestiges remaining to indicate that it was ever used for that purpose. There are other points of land below this, before we come to West's beach. This from Josiah Ober's house at the western end of it extends easterly towards Manchester about a mile. It consists of coarse light colored sand and is a place of resort for water parties of pleasure from Salem and other towns in the vicinity; there being good fishing near it and fine airy places for recreation on the farm of Josiah Ober at the western end of it. Very near this farm house there is a high hill, which rises very abruptly, where in the revolutionary war a battery was erected. In the last war it was one of the signal stations for communicating intelligence from Cape Ann to Boston; it being so elevated as

to be distinguishable from another station so distant as the Salem great pasture near Lynn.

NOTE. West's Beach took its name from John West, and Paul's Head from Paul Thorndike, two of the five "towns-men" or "selectmen" chosen at the first town meeting held after Beverly was set off from Salem and incorporated Nov. 23, 1668. These and the other localities mentioned above are now occupied with costly summer residences erected since 1846. Hospital Point, or Paul's Head is partly occupied with a light-house, recently placed there by the United States. The small-pox hospital had previously disappeared, having been burned on the night of July 4, 1847.

ED.



A NOTICE OF SAUGUS SEMINARY.

BY E. P. ROBINSON.

THE Saugus Female Seminary, though not an institution that lived long enough to gain an enduring name and fame, yet during the brief period of its existence, flashed forth a meteoric light and shed a brilliancy upon the world of letters and learning that deserves a passing notice from one who would fain put its fast fading tradition into simple historic form, as a slight tribute to its actors of more than half a century ago. It was situated in what was formerly the West Parish of Lynn, and had intimate connec-

tion with the society of which Rev. Joseph Roby was so long, previously, the venerated pastor, who died Jan. 31, 1803, having broken the bread of life to them for fifty-three years. The seminary was built, in the year 1821, by an association of subscribers of which Ezra Brown, Richard Mansfield, Thomas Mansfield, Abijah Cheever, Abner Cheever, Benjamin Hitchings, David Newhall and others were prominent. Mrs. Dorothy Sweetser was also a stockholder, holding ten shares, the par value being five dollars. The building was erected by Timothy and George Munroe of Lynn, and was dedicated Jan. 15, 1822, to the uses of education, smacking somewhat strongly of theological and sectarian training; the dedication sermon being preached by Rev. Joseph Emerson, a truly good and learned man, who was its first preceptor. This sermon was somewhat noted, as outlining female education, and was printed with a complimentary preface, to which were attached the names of Rev. Francis Wayland, Richard Storrs, Sereno E. Dwight, Thomas Baldwin, Ebenezer Nelson and others, recommending Mr. Emerson as an educator of females, to which were appended extracts from a Union Catechism by the same author, fully developing his theological views. The course of study embraced two terms of twelve weeks each, separated by a vacation of a fortnight. Terms \$6, *payable in advance*; common price of board, from \$1 to \$1.75 per week, without fuel, lights, or washing. These prices would not certainly be considered extravagant at the present day.

Attached to the Seminary we find there was a preparatory school, designed to prepare young ladies for entering the seminary, and continued through the year except during vacations. This school was taught by Mrs. Emerson and Miss Z. B. Cheever at fifty cents per week.

The institution grew rapidly in favor and seemed to have reached its zenith of fame and usefulness about 1823-4.

Although Mr. Emerson was the acknowledged preceptor it was understood that he was largely indebted to Mrs. Emerson, who was a lady of much culture and refinement. At that period the Seminary numbered one hundred and twenty-three pupils on its catalogue, embracing among them many of the very *élite* of Massachusetts. N. P. Willis had two sisters, one of whom was Fanny Fern, since the wife of James Parton the celebrated biographer; also Miss Flint, who afterwards married Daniel P. King, member of Congress for the Essex District. Miss Dustin too, who we think became the wife of Eben Sutton, and who so deeply interested herself in the library of the Peabody Institute, as well as two sisters of Dr. Alexander H. Vinton, were pursuing their studies there at the time spoken of. Cornelius C. Felton, afterward President of Harvard College, was at this time *chore-boy* for Mr. Emerson. We may state in this connection that the remains of President Felton's parents and other members of the family lie in the cemetery of the old "third parish" near the site where the seminary stood.

After Mr. Emerson left, Rev. Mr. Wilbur taught, and after that, Mrs. Wait. But the troubles which sprang up in the religious society of which this seminary was an offshoot, and a sickness that became epidemic about this time, affected it unfavorably, and it waned, sickened and died.

After the Universalists obtained a majority of votes in the parish and had taken possession of the "fund" and church parsonage, the other wing, comprising many of the original subscribers to the seminary, attempted to worship in the school-house. But they were harassed by those

who had legal possession : the windows were taken out, and the would-be worshippers put up sheets and blankets, as a protection against the weather ; but they finally abandoned it though not until the matter had been argued in court by Rufus Choate for the Universalists, and Saltonstall and Merrill for the others, the whole matter culminating in one of the most vexatious lawsuits and bitterest religious controversies and feuds of the day, the seeds of which are still rankling, and it may be properly classed as the smartest fight that grew out of the Unitarian and Trinitarian schism.

It seems that the building was placed on the land of the society "during their pleasure." After the separation, the Universalists, then the proprietors, notified the owners of the seminary to move it off their land. This was refused, thinking they had the right of an easement under the terms of the societies' votes. But it was in law adjudged otherwise, and the society held possession from the fact that the stockholders neglected to remove it within a specified time. The bell, which was a very fine one, was sold in 1854, and soon after, Mr. Edwin Jeffers purchased the building and converted it into a dwelling-house.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XIX. APRIL, MAY, JUNE, 1882. Nos. 4, 5, 6.

THE FISHER-PLANTATION AT CAPE ANNE.

BY HERBERT B. ADAMS.

EARLY in the year 1624 Robert Cushman, the chief business agent of the Pilgrim fathers, wrote Governor Bradford from England: "We have tooke a patente for Cape Anne."¹ This patent, which may be seen in the library of the Essex Institute at Salem, was issued by Lord Sheffield, a member of the Council for New England, to the associates of Robert Cushman and Edward Winslow, the latter having been sent to England in 1623 in the interests of Plymouth Colony. The patent gave "free liberty, to ffish, fowle, hawke, and hunt, truck and trade" in the region of Cape Anne. Five hundred acres of land were to be reserved "for publig vses, as for the building of a Towne, Scholes, Churches, Hospitalls" and for the maintenance of such ministers, magistrates, and other local officers as might be chosen by the corporation. Thirty acres of land

¹ Bradford, History of Plymouth Plantation, 160.

were to be allotted to every person, young or old, who should come and dwell at Cape Anne within the next seven years. These allotments were to be made "in one entire place, and not stragling in dyvers or remote parcells." The whole grant was not to exceed one and a half miles in length along the water front. A yearly rent of twelve pence were to be paid Lord Sheffeld for every thirty acres occupied. Authority was given to make laws and ordinances for the government of the plantation and to repel intruders by force of arms.

Such was the legal basis for the settlement and defence of an English town upon Cape Anne, where Gloucester was afterwards built. In these provisions for local government, schools, churches, hospitals, freehold land tenure, and commons for public use, we recognize the leading institutions which have entered into the town-life of New England. The idea of all these institutions originated in Old England, and ancient statutes of the realm are full of legislation regarding them. Even the Yankee disposition to truck and trade, to hunt and fish, was inherited from a nation of traders and adventurers, and by them from their Germanic forefathers. English commerce and English colonies sprang primarily from the amber-dealing tribes of the Baltic and sea-roving, colonizing bands of Northmen. The spirit of Saxon and Norman enterprise dawned upon New England from shores beyond the ocean.

But the Fisher Plantation at Cape Anne proved for the Pilgrims a failure, partly because, as Bradford says, "they made so pore a bussines of their fishing;"² and partly because of the exorbitant charges by English merchants for advancing colonial goods. Bradford says,

² Bradford, 197.

"they put 40 in ye hundred upon them, for profite and adventure, outward bound; and because of ye venture of ye paiment homeward, they would have 30 in ye hundred more, which was in all 70 per cent!"³ The audacity of these shop-keepers who wrote their "loving friends" about "ye glorie of God and the furthrance of our countrie-men" is, however, less amazing than the fearless enterprise of the colonists who dared to assume such financial burdens, and actually succeeded, in a few years, in paying off a debt of £2,400. They did it by an extensive fur-trade with the Indians, whom they paid in wampum, the value of which the Pilgrims had learned from Dutch traders, and the art of manufacturing which from quahaugs and periwinkles, they probably acquired from the Narragansetts.⁴

³ Bradford, 201. James Shirley, one of the English capitalists, writing to Governor Bradford, says: "It is true (as you write) that your ingagements are great, not only the purchass, but you are yet necessitated to take up y^e stock you work upon; and that not at 6 or 8 per cent. as it is here let out, but at 30, 40, and some at 50 per cent. which, were not your gaines great, and God's blessing on your honest indeaonrs more then ordinarie, it could not be y^t you should longe subsiste in y^e maintaining of, & upholding of your worldly affaires" (Bradford, 228-9). Such facts are very solid testimony in favor of the business energy of the Pilgrim fathers.

⁴ "That which turned most to their profite," says Bradford (234) "was an entrance into the trade of Wampampeake" (wompam and peag). They learned the value of this kind of currency from the Dutch who "tould them how vendable it was at their forte Orania" (Fort Orange, or Albany). The Pilgrims bought £50 worth of this shell money from the Dutch, and introduced it in payment for beaver and other peltry, among the inland tribes of New England, and at the Plymouth trading post on the Kennebec. "At first," says Bradford, very naively, "it stuck, & it was 2 years before they, [i. e. the Plymouth people] could put of this small quantity, till y^e inland people knew of it; and *afterward they could scarce ever gett enough for them*, for many years together." We have been told by a local antiquary in Plymouth that the Pilgrims established a manufactory of *fiat* wampum upon Plymouth beach. Probably they got the idea from the Rhode Island Indians, "for," as Bradford says, "ye Narigansets doe genter ye shells of which yey make it from their shors" (235). Compare Hubbard's History of New England, to 100; Wheildon's Curiosities of History, 32; Arnold's Rhode Island, i, 81; Collections of Rhode Island Hist. Soc., iii, 20 *et seq.* There appear to have been two sorts of shell-money; 'the black or dark-purple, which was made from quahaugs or round clams, and the white, which was made from the stem of periwinkles. J. Hammond Trumbull says "*wompam* was the name of the white

English speculators were not slow to realize the possible advantages which might accrue from an occupation of the stern and rock-bound coast of New England. Even before the issue of the Cape Anne patent to men of Plymouth, certain merchants from the west of England, especially of Dorchester,⁵ had sent their agents to catch fish off the promontory of Cape Anne, which in 1614 had been named "Tragabizanda" by Captain John Smith "for the sake of a lady from whom he received much favor while he was a prisoner amongst the Turks,"⁶ but which soon gracefully yielded to the baptismal name of the consort of King James. In 1624, encouraged by the fame of New Plymouth and by the Rev. John White of Dorchester, the merchants of that neighborhood sent over sundry persons to carry on a regular plantation at Cape Anne, "conceiving that planting on the land might go on equally with fishing on the sea." John Tylly was appointed overseer of the fisheries and Thomas Gardener, of the plantation, at least for one year. At the end of that time,

beads *collectively*; when strung or wrought in girdles, they constituted *waumpeg* . . . The English called all *peag*, or strung beads, by the name of the white, *wampom*," see pp. 140, 175-7, of his edition of Roger Williams, "Key into the language of America," Publications of the Narragansett Club, vol. i. This remarkable treatise by Roger Williams, which may also be found in the Collections of the Rhode Island Hist. Soc. vol. 17-163, contains a chapter on Indian Money or "Coyne," which is, perhaps, the most authentic source of original information concerning this subject. Other notices may be found in Wood's New England's Prospect ii, cap. 3; Lechford's Plaine Dealing, (Trumbull's ed. 1867) 116; and Josselyn's Account of Two Voyages to New England (ed. 1865) 110-11. The latter says the Indians work out their money "so cunningly that neither *Jew* nor devil can counterfeit."

⁵ Hubbard, General History of New England, 105.

⁶ *Ibid.* Compare Capt. John Smith's description of New England (ed. 1865) 17, where we find "Cape Trabigzanda" given as the old name of "Cape Anne." Elsewhere, 44, he speaks of "the faire headland Tragabizanda." However the Turkish beauty would have spelled her name if she had had a chance, it is quite certain that Princess Anne of Denmark (1589-1619), daughter of Frederic II, spelled hers with an "e." The Patent was for "Cape Anne" and the older writers all have it so. Thornton also adopts this, the true historic form. Although Cape *Ann* is now sanctioned by popular usage, it is nevertheless a kind of slipshod vulgarism, like Rapidan for Rapid Ann, Mary Ann for Marianne or Mariana.

Roger Conant was made governor. The little colony appears to have sheltered itself under the protection of the Plymouth patent.⁷ Captain John Smith, in his *Generall Historie*, which was published in 1624, with an abstract of Mourt's Relation, says "by Cape Anne there is a plantation a beginning by the Dorchester men, which they hold of those of New Plimoth, who also by them have set up a fishing worke."⁸

A quarrel soon broke out between the two parties. In the absence of the Plymouth fishermen, some Dorchester employés, under the command of one Mr. Hewes, came over to Cape Anne and took possession of a fishing stage built by Plymouth people the year before. Captain Standish and his men came up and peremptorily demanded the restoration of the staging. The occupants barricaded themselves upon it with hogsheads, while the Captain's party stood threatening upon shore. The dispute grew hot, says Hubbard, and high words passed between the opposing parties. The affair might have ended in blood and slaughter, if it had not been for the prudence and moderation of Governor Conant, who promised the Plymouth men that another staging should be built for them. Hubbard's pious condemnation of Standish, who undoubtedly had justice on his side, is an unconscious satire upon "the unco guid" spirit which pervades early New England history. "Captain Standish had been bred a soldier in the Low Countries, and had never entered the school of our Savior Christ, or of John the Baptist, his harbinger, or, if he was ever there, had forgot his first lessons, to offer violence to no man, and to part with the

⁷ Thornton, *Landing at Cape Anne*, for text of Patent and interesting observations thereon, 31-47.

⁸ Smith, *Generall Historie*, 247. Cf. Bradford, *Hist. of Plymouth Plantation*, note by Mr. Deane, 169.

cloak rather than needlessly contend for the coat, though taken away without order. A little chimney is soon fired; so was the Plymouth captain, a man of very little stature, yet of very hot and angry temper. The fire of his passion soon kindled and blown up into a flame by hot words, might easily have consumed all, had it not been seasonably quenched."⁹ The conduct of Standish, instead of being reprehensible, appears to have been, on the whole, remarkably forbearing.

Hubbard also speaks in rather contemptuous terms of the Plymouth title to Cape Anne as "a useless Patent."¹⁰ It was the only legal basis that the Cape Anne colony ever had, but it is truly remarkable that the Dorchester intruders should have asserted the right of defence, which the patent gave the Plymouth people and their associates, against the real owners of the soil and have finally expelled them altogether. This was the virtual conclusion of the whole matter: the Plymouth people went off to the Kennebec in 1625,¹¹ and the Dorchester men remained in possession of Cape Anne. There was more

⁹ Hubbard, 110-11. Cf. Bradford, 196.

¹⁰ Hubbard, 110.

¹¹ In the latter part of the above year the Plymouth people sent a boat-load of Indian corn up the Kennebec river, and brought home 700 lbs. of beaver skins, besides other peltry. Bradford, 204.

In the year 1627, Plymouth colony sent Mr. Allerton to England with "what beaver they could spare to pay some of their ingagements, & to defray his charges; for those deepe interests still kept them low. Also he had order to procure a patente for a sitt trading place in ye river of Kenebeck; for being emulated both by the planters at Piscataway & other places to ye eastward of them, and allso by ye fishing ships, which used to draw much profite from ye Indeans of those parts, they [the Plymouth people] *threatened to procure a grante, & shutte them out from thence*: espetially after they saw them so well furnished with commodities, as to carie the trade from them [Plymouth]. They thought it but needful to prevente such a thing, at least that they might not be excluded from free trade ther, wher them selves had first begune and discovered the same, and brought it to so good effecte." We perceive by this extract from Bradford's History (221-2) that the Pilgrim Fathers were wise in their own generation. With the Kennebec trading-post in mind, Messrs. Bradford, Standish, Allerton, Winslow, Brewster, Howland, Alden, and Prince hired the trade of Plymouth colony for a term of six years, assumed all the debts of the corporation, bought off the Merchant Adventurers (retaining the aid of a few of the more honorable capitalists), and thus placed the affairs of New Plymouth upon a good business foundation. Bradford, 226-32.

method in the above seizure of the Plymouth staging than would appear from Hubbard's account. It seems from Bradford's version of the affair that certain of the merchant adventurers, who had fitted out the Plymouth colony, were now trying to dislodge them from their fishing station. Already factions had arisen among the English company, and "some of Lyfords & Oldoms friends, and their adherents, set out a shipe on fishing, on their owne accounte, and getting ye starte of ye ships [of Plymouth] that came to the plantation, they tooke away their stage, & other necessary provisions that they had made for fishing at Cap-Anne ye year before, at their great charge, and would not restore ye same, excepte they would fight for it."¹²

The first foundation of Massachusetts was for the same end as the first occupation of the islands of Venice, namely, for fishery. There is a more general truth than is usually imagined in the story told in Cotton Mather's *Magnalia* of the Puritan minister who once ventured to address a congregation of fishermen at Marblehead. He was exhorting them to be a religious people, otherwise, he said, you will contradict the main end of planting this wilderness. "Sir," said one of the fishermen, "you are mistaken. You think you are preaching to the people at the Bay. Our main end was to catch fish!"¹³ Without doubt, both Pilgrims and Puritans had religious motives in coming to America, but they had also secular motives. As English colonists under English law, they came to plant civil as well as religious society, and they distinguished more sharply between things civil and ecclesiastical than is commonly supposed. Moreover, the investment of English capital in the colonial enterprise of both Pil-

¹² Bradford, 196. Cf. 169, note.

¹³ Young, *Chronicles of Mass.*, 6.

grims and Puritans cannot be explained upon religious grounds. The prospective fur-trade and fisheries procured financial support for Plymouth and Massachusetts. When Pilgrim agents were soliciting King James for a colonial patent, he inquired what profits might arise. "Fishing," they replied laconically. "So God have my soul," said the King, "'tis an honest trade; 'twas the Apostles' own calling."¹⁴ But fishing never proved very profitable to Plymouth in early times. The Pilgrims had such constant bad luck that it became proverbial, "a thing fatal."¹⁵ Bradford said they "had allway lost by fishing."¹⁶ Their chief business success lay in trading wampum and Indian corn for beaver-skins and other peltry. On the other hand, not merely the material support but the original motive for the Cape Anne Colony, which was the first foundation of Massachusetts, lay chiefly in the fisheries. "During the whole lustre of years, from 1625", says Hubbard, "there was little matter of moment acted in the Massachusetts, till the year 1629, after the obtaining the Patent; the former years being spent in fishing and trading by the agents of the Dorchester merchants, and some others of West Country."¹⁷ Long previous to 1625 "the foresaid merchants . . . yearly sent their ships thither"¹⁸ to Cape Anne for purposes of fishing. The idea of a permanent plantation there was suggested by the prosperity of Plymouth, but the plantation was to be mainly in aid¹⁹ of the fisheries. Fishing continued to be and has always been the chief interest at Cape Anne. It was for the possession of this vantage ground that the Pilgrims and Dorchester employés were rivals.

The planters of Cape Anne, who professed themselves

¹⁴ Young's *Chronicles of the Pilgrims*, 383.

¹⁵ Bradford, 168.

¹⁶ *Ibid*, 262.

¹⁷ Hubbard, 110.

¹⁸ *Ibid*, 106.

¹⁹ White, *Planter's Plea*, in Young's *Chron. of Mass.*, 5-6.

"servants of the Dorchester Company"²⁰ were by no means irreligious men. They leaned, however, more towards the Church of England than toward the Separatism of Plymouth. Hubbard says "the Adventurers, hearing of some religious and well-affected persons, that were lately removed out of New Plymouth, out of dislike of their principles of rigid Separation (of which number Mr. Roger Conant was one, a religious, sober, and prudent gentleman . . .) they pitched upon him for the managing and government of all their affairs at Cape Anne. . . . Together with him, likewise, they invited Mr. Lyford, lately dismissed from Plymouth, to be the minister of the place; and Mr. Oldham, also discharged on the like account from Plymouth, was invited to trade for them with the Indians. All these three at that time had their dwelling at Nantasket. Mr. Lyford accepted, and came along with Mr. Conant. Mr. Oldham liked better to stay where he was for awhile, and trade for himself, and not become liable to give an account of his gain or loss. But after a year's experience, the Adventurers, perceiving their design not like to answer their expectation, at least as to any present advantage, threw all up; yet were so civil to those that were employed under them, as to pay them all their wages, and proffered to transport them back whence they came, if so they desired."²¹

The Cape Anne experiment thus proved a failure for the Dorchester merchants, as it had done for the Pilgrim fathers. It would obviously be quite as unfair to ascribe to base and material motives the failure of the merchants in planting a sterile shore as it would to ascribe to spiritual considerations the failure of the Pilgrims in fishing a barren sea. The Dorchester merchants appear to have

²⁰ Thornton, Landing at Cape Anne, 58, 59; see depositions of Woodbury and Brackenbury. ²¹ Hubbard, 106-7.

been very honorable and generous men. The Reverend John White, whom Hubbard calls "one of the chief founders of the Massachusetts Colony,"²² was associated with them as a stock-owner (as he probably had been with the capitalists who fitted out the Plymouth colony²³) although, as Wood tells us, he "conformed to the ceremonies of the Church of England."²⁴ The explanation of the failure of the Cape Anne enterprise is not to be sought in the character of the men, for a better set of colonists never trod the shores of the New World than the Old Planters²⁵ who left the unproductive Cape and founded the town of Salem. The plain fact is that the spot originally chosen was a poor one for a new plantation. Roger Conant never liked the place, and soon began to make inquiries for one more commodious, which he found a little southwestward from Cape Anne, upon the further side of a creek called Naumkeag. Cape Anne was consequently abandoned, but it was the stepping-stone to Salem.

²² *Ibid.*, 107.

²³ Bradford's Letter-Book, Collections of Mass. Hist. Soc., 1st series, iii, 48, for list of Plymouth adventurers. Cf. Bradford's History, note by the editor, 213.

²⁴ Young's Chronicles of Mass., 26, note.

²⁵ The best account of the antecedents and belongings of the Old Planters of Salem may be found in George D. Phippen's article upon this subject in the Hist. Coll. of the Essex Institute, i, 97 *et seq.* Thornton's Landing at Cape Anne is also a pioneer effort in this interesting field of Massachusetts beginnings. The student of Hubbard would naturally infer that only four or five men removed with Roger Conant from Cape Anne to Naumkeag, but Mr. Phippen shows that there were more than a dozen emigrants. He gives the following list; Roger Conant, (governor), John Lyford (minister), John Woodbury (who became the first constable of Salem), Humphrey Woodbury, John Balch (ancestor of the Beverly Balches), Peter Palfrey (progenitor of the historian of New England), Capt. Traske (ancestor of W. B. Traske of Dorchester, who lately transcribed the Suffolk Deeds), William Jeffrey, John Tilly, Thomas Gardner, William Allen, Thomas Gray, Walter Knight, Richard Norman and his son of the same name, which clings yet to the reef of Norman's Woe, where one of the family was lost. Compare Thornton's list (Landing at Cape Anne, 63). Mr. Phippen thinks that, including men, women and children, there must have been, at least, thirty people in the little migration which colonized Salem. The colony at Cape Anne, he conjectures, numbered not far from fifty persons. White, in his Planter's Plea, says, "In building houses the first stones of the foundation are buried underground and are not seen." We shall find the Old Planters very lively stones in the upbuilding of Salem.

PARISH LIST OF DEATHS BEGUN 1785.

RECORDED BY WILLIAM BENTLEY, D. D., OF THE EAST CHURCH, SALEM, MASS.

[Continued from page 39, Part 1, Vol. XIX.]

DEATHS IN 1817.

1127. Jan. 8. Susanna, of Henry Sauward. Aged, 78 years. She had been infirm. A woman of good endowments. She was a Batten and married first, in 1762, at 22, Josiah Beadle, by whom she had two daughters who survived her. The eldest married a Gwinn, the youngest, widow of John Dale. Lived with first husband thirteen years. Time in second marriage three years. Henry Sauward was from York, Me., and died in that part of the country. Turner street, between Derby and Essex.

1128. Feb. 12. Thomas King. Dropsy, 34 years. Came from New Brunswick, N. J., to Salem. Died in his chair while sitting at work. The first I buried from the new house.

1129. Feb. 24. Mary, of James and Hanna Standon. Atroph. inf., 3 weeks. Child appeared from birth very feeble. She a Perkins; he, at sea, a foreigner. One child left. Derby street, between Daniels and Hardy.

1130. Feb. 27. Sara Timothy, dau. of Jonathan and Mary Mason. Dropsy in head, 15 years. Named after the Timothys of So. Carolina. He died in 1808. First wife a King, who died in 1792 and left three children. One daughter lives, a Brooks. Second wife a King, five children, now two sons and two daughters. Vine street, between Elm and Liberty, Mason house.

1131. Mar. 4. William Peele, a cooper. Inflammation(?), rupture, etc., 79 years. Married Jan., 1762, at 24 years, Elizabeth Becket, dau. of John, by whom he

had five children, all living; one son Robert and four daughters, two married, two widows. Time in marriage fifty-five years. Worthy man. Went to sea, but spent his life as here at his trade. His father a tailor in the centre of the town. Becket street on Becket's estate.

1132. Mar. 8. Mary, dau. of Capt. John Becket. Consumption, 27 years. She has suffered long, and very much for seven years. Her father died in 1804, her sister Elizabeth, who married a Waters, in 1809, at same age, and her brother John in 1816, news received in March. One child by first wife, son and daughter by second, none by third. She by Ingersoll, second wife. Becket's court near Becket street.

1133. Mar. 15. Sara, widow of Nathaniel Knight. Aged, 86 years. She a Mascoll, dau. of John and Sara, bapt. Jan. 23, 1732. Left a son Capt. N. Knight and two daughters Lethart and Ostrum. Lived with her son for many years in Deacon Prince's house, corner of Bath and Pleasant, old house. Her sister-in-law, Martha P., widow of S. Silsbee, born same year. Pleasant street.

1134. Mar. 17. Mary Tozzer, maiden dau. of Ebenezer and Abiel. Suddenly, 67 years. She has left a sister, and brother William and sister-in-law a Patterson, widow, married a Lane. Her mother died at 88 years of age, and her grandmother at 103. For thirty years, the deceased was the faithful companion of her mother. Orange street.

1135. Apr. 21. Susanna, of William Becket. Aged, 94 years. She was a Fowler of Ipswich. Family removed to Newmarket. Married, at 22, and lived sixteen years in married life. Lived a widow fifty-six years with her dau.-in-law. Had eight children, none living. Has many of her posterity in New England. Her sister, mother of wife of John Norris. See D. B. Husband,

ship carpenter. She died in Ash street. Most of life in east part of the town.

1136. Apr. 23. Hannah, dau. of Samuel and Mary Manning. Aged, 78 years. Richard Manning, esq., a brother and three sisters lived a long life together. This the last and they have left a great estate to the family of Hodges. Elizabeth died in 1801, æt. 72; Richard Manning, esq., in 1811, æt. 80; Margaret, in 1813, aged 79; Jacob in 1815, æt. 78. Their eldest sister Mary married John Hodges, in 1749. Essex street, between Curtis and Herbert.

1137. June. News of the death of George Shaw, in the care of John Hunt. At sea, 16 years. He was adopted by this worthy man and wife from her relations, being without children. They educated him well and with good hopes. The ship had just left Java on the voyage homeward, taken sick and soon died. The first time at sea. Bath street, the house of J. Hunt.

1138. June. News of the death of Thomas Dean, son of John and Christiana Ward. Fever abroad, 17 years. At Matanzas, Cuba. It has been very sickly on these islands. Taken after landing, perhaps after eating fruit freely. The first time at sea. John, son of John. Christiana, dau. of Capt. Thom. Dean by his second wife a Cash. They have two children left, one son. The mother a woman of great ambition. Carlton street.

1139. June. News of the death of Nathaniel, son of Samuel and Rebecca Silsbee. Lost at sea, 23 years. Drowned Sept. 14, 1816, when six days from port. They have one son and three daughters left. Two married out of town. She a Patten. His mother a Prince living still. Webb street.

1140. July 6. Lydia, widow of Capt. Ebenezer Pierce. Dropsy, 77 years. She was a Brown, married at 25, and lived twenty years in married life. Her hus-

band died at sea in 1784. Her sister Berry died from same house, at the same age, 77, Oct. 14, 1815. Two children left. Two children of son living, one missing, grandchildren, great-grandchildren and son's widow. Her daughter Odlin had the charge of her. Turner street.

1141. July 12. Female child of Samuel and Abigail Derby. From laudanum, 3 months. Administered through mistake. She a dau. of widow of Nicholas Lane by a former husband Buffum. Three children left, one son. Blaney street, below Essex and Becket.

1142. Aug. 10. Sara, widow of Capt. Timothy Welman. Apoplexy, 58 years. She a Wyatt, married at 18; time in marriage thirty-three years. She had been much of a domestic woman. Her father and mother died in 1796. W. Wyatt, the son, in 1794, and her husband Timothy in 1810. His father died, at 91, in 1787, mother in 1811 and Adam in 1786. Six children left, three males. Derby street between Daniels and Hardy.

1143. Aug. 13. Edward Gibaut, son of Robert and Rebecca Stone. Teething, 13 months. The child extremely thrifty, but the real disorder probably unknown. She a dau. of Capt. John Osgood, Brown street. He son of Robert Stone and Anstis Babbidge. Six children left. This the first they have lost. Essex street, Brown house, cor. of Walnut street.

1144. Aug. 18. Widow Lydia Alexander. Apoplexy, 78 years. She a Woodhull, dau. of wife of I. Babbidge. Married, first, at 17, a Lander, with whom she lived three years; time in second marriage six years. Daughter by last husband. One daughter married a Francis with seven children, six females. She had been a widow fifty years.

1145. Aug. 25. Capt. Robert Stone. Apoplexy, 73 years. Married, in 1772, at 28, Anstis Babbidge, dau.

of C. and Anstis Babbidge. Mother a Crowninshield. He of Benjamin and Elizabeth. He was a chairman of the committee of proprietors of East meeting-house. Taken on Thursday night. The affection was in the throat, and most powerful means employed. He ceased to speak or swallow on the next night and lay insensible until he expired, Monday, 10 A. M. Two children left, son and daughter. Daughter widow of And. Dunlap. Hardy street near the East meeting-house.

1146. Aug. 25. Mary Ann of William and Sara Bates. Atroph. inf., 14 months. She a dau. of John Forbes. Mother married a Whittemore. Husband abroad at sea. His father upon the theatre in Boston. Two children left, males. Essex, cor. of Pleasant street.

1147. Aug. 26. Ann Elizabeth of Capt. Richard and Lydia Ward. Inflammatory fever, 2 years, 9 months. The third daughter. She a Robinson of Lynn. He has just returned from New Orleans, intending to settle there. Her father has removed from Lynn to Boston. His father living and at the funeral. Carlton street.

1148. Sept. 1. Benjamin D., son of Benjamin and Elizabeth Chandler. Convulsions, 11 years. His mother a Dean. Father absent. Only child. Hardy street, near meeting-house.

1149. Sept. 8. Moses Gage, of Moses and Nancy Hobson. Atroph. inf., 15 months. Only child. He from Rowley, a carpenter. She a Masury, gr. dau. of Deacon W. Brown. Andrew street.

1150. Sept. 11. Abigail, widow of Nathaniel Rogers. St. Anthony's fire, 53 years. She a Dodge of Ipswich, married at 21, and lived fifteen years in married life. In adverse circumstances came to Salem, was a distinguished school-mistress and educated her children well. Four sons survive her in Salem, Nathaniel, John, Richard and

William. He a son of Rev. N. Rogers of Ipswich. Lynde street.

1151. Sept. 15. John Patterson. Fever, 35 years. A grandson of Deacon Webb. Married, at 21, Susanna Eulen, granddaughter of Capt. ; time in marriage fourteen years. Sick before he landed, reached home, seized with delirium and so expired. Left six children, one son. Derby street.

1152. Sept. 15. Elizabeth, dau. of Zachariah and Sara Silsbee. Atroph. inf., 9 mos. He a son of Capt. N. Silsbee, and brother of Nathaniel, Member of Congress, and of William. She a dau. of Capt. F. Boardman, and sister of Mary Crowninshield, wife of B., Secretary of the Navy. Pleasant street, east gate of Washington Square.

1153. Sept. 15. Martha, widow of Samuel Silsbee. Aged, 86 years. She a dau. of John, son of Deacon Richard Prince, married at 24, and lived forty-seven years in marriage. A pleasant, faithful and worthy woman. Very active for her years until near the close of life. Her husband died Dec. 1803, æt. 73. Left three children, one son, daughter a Sage, and Read. Daniels street in Daniels' house, corner upon Essex street, near meeting-house.

1154. Sept. 24. Joseph, son of Joseph and Sara Newell. Atroph. inf., 4 years 4 months. The child from a full habit became emaciated in a short time. Physicians explained nothing. She a Dunckley. They have three children, one male. Essex street between Becket street and court.

1155. Oct. 8. Male child of Judah and Eliza Dodge. Atroph. inf., 6 days. She a Perveare of Hampton Falls and a relative of Edward of Boston. Her family from Isle of Jersey. His trade a mason. They have lost many

children young. She a very healthy woman, he more feeble. Three children left, one son. English street.

1156. Oct. 8. David of John and Sara Becket. Fever, atroph., 23 months. The child long sick and fever upon fever. Father died at sea. (See Mar. 2, 1816.) She a daughter of Deacon James Browne by Masury. Two children left, one male. Brown street on Pleasant street.

1157. Oct. 9. Male child of John C. and Priscilla Clemens. Fever, etc., 6 months. She a Burroughs and has four children living, one son. He, by a former wife Bright, three, one son. They belong not to this part of the town and have moved to the last house, formerly Perkins' on Manning's lot. Belongs to the Branch. Essex street, near Neck Gate.

1158. Oct. 21. Mary of John and Jane Stickney. Dropsy, 24 years. Father from Newburyport. Mother a Chapman from Newbury. Eight children left, six males, two females. Family unknown to me till this event. Webb street.

1159. Oct. 23. Francis, of Jeremiah and Elizabeth O'Connor. Fever, 4 years. Catholics living among us. A female child of same parents burned in May, 1816. He from Ireland. She a Longeway. Two children left, one male. Dalrymple's B. near old Neck Gate. Essex, opp. English street.

1160. Oct. 25. Samuel, son of Samuel and Lydia Leach. Fever, 20 years. Both his grandmothers living. Mother, dau. of W. Becket. Four children left, two males. Turner street, below Derby.

1161. Oct. 30. Male child of William and Elizabeth Crispin. At birth. He of Salem. They have one male child left. St. Peter's street, below Church.

1162. Nov. 1. Male child of Benjamin and Mary

Blanchard. Atrophy, 1 year. He from Woburn, formerly a butcher. Has been troubled with rheumatism and lost the best use of one hand. She from Beverly, an Adams, second wife. They have eight children left, five sons. Dalrymple's Building, Essex street, opp. English.

1163. Nov. 26. Capt. George Crowninshield. Angina pectoris, 51 years. He returned in the Cleopatra, Oct. 3. Was soon after afflicted in the breast, complained to his friend, died on the barque at Crowninshield's wharf in the arms of his servant Hanson. Six brothers began life together and this is the third of the six departed.

1164. Dec. 2. John Ward, formerly master of a vessel, shipkeeper. Drowned, 51 years. He was attending a vessel on W. side of Crowninshield's wharf; was found with his lantern on east side, not accounted for. Son of John and Bethia; married, at 29, Christiana, dau. of Capt. Thomas Dean, living in married life twenty-two years. His father died in 1789. Grandfather kept the tavern of Lynn, Old Road. Lost a son in June, 1816. One son and daughter left. Carlton street.

1165. Dec. 11. Female child of Francis and Elizabeth Goss. Atroph. inf., 14 months. Child long sick. She a dau. of James Becket. His father Thomas Goss, a Spaniard. Came young to America. One child left, male. Father a mariner. Near Universal meeting-house, Rust street.

DEATHS IN 1818.

1166. Jan. 13. Susanna, wife of Capt. Benjamin Dean, mariner. Fever, 71 years. She was a dau. of James and Mary Collins, married at 23, and lived forty-eight years in marriage. Baptized in 1747. Mother a Becket, dau. of John. He a brother of late Capt. Thomas

Dean. Two daughters married, one a Hunt, another a Chandler. Four children left. Old Dean House, Hardy street, near meeting-house.

1167. Feb. 10. William Greaves, from Ireland. Consumption, 35 years. Catholic. Died in the Charity House after a short time. Came to Massachusetts Sept. 22, 1816 and to Salem Aug. 11, 1817, from Demerary, a stranger.

1168. Feb. 13. Mary, widow of Deacon William Browne. Suddenly, 78 years. She was a Collins, married in Marblehead. First husband an Orne. Time in second marriage five years. She lived in the family of Rev. W. Whitwell. Was a woman of cheerful temperament and excellent disposition. Was on a visit in Marblehead. Buried in Salem in the family tomb. Deacon Browne died in 1811. Curtis street.

1169. Feb. 23. Thomas G. Day. Suddenly, 38 years. Married, at 37, a Benyon with three children. Time in marriage five months. He had a complaint like angina pectoris. Was at his work three days before he died. Had been in America several years. Had parents, brethren and sisters in Ireland. Daniels street near Derby.

1170. Mar. 25. Jacob, of Richard and Ann Crowninshield. Atrophy, 13 months. She from Ireland, he a son of George Crowninshield of Salem. Child died at the farm in Danvers, first Epes, then Derby, then Crowninshield & sons. One mile above the lower meeting-house. They have eight children left, four males.

1171. Mar. 30. News of the death of Andrew Palfray at Smyrna. Small pox, 23 years. Son of Mr. Richard Palfray, late of Salem. Three sons of Richard Palfray left and one daughter Nancy. The sister Nancy widow Pierce and lives in the Mansion House. Two brothers abroad. Derby street, H. of Blaney street, near Becket.

1172. Apr. 10. News of the death of Nathaniel Richardson, son of Nathaniel and Eunice, at Malaga, Spain, Jan. 21. Fever, 48 years. Of good natural powers. Deaf in youth. Had been unsuccessful in business, and had at last established himself in Malaga, Spain.

1173. April 27. Abigail, widow of Capt. Edward Gibaut. Aged, 74 years. She was a Yell and was second wife to Capt. E. G. She had been brought up in Capt. G's family and lived in the family when his first wife died and was much esteemed. Her first husband a Whittemore. His first wife Sara Crowninshield. Time in second marriage eight years. Capt. Gibaut died in 1803, æt. 75. Andrew street.

1174. May 7. Nancy, widow of Nathaniel Brown. Dropsy, 70 years. Married at 22, and lived eleven years in marriage. Her mother a Meservey, family name Welman. She has three sisters. One married Capt. John Osgood, another Obear, one single. She has been infirm for a long time. Lived and died at her son-in-law's W. Lane. Derby street, west side, east corner of upper Turner street.

1175. May 17. Ruth, widow of Francis Rust. Cramp in stomach, 78 years. She was sister of Richard Manning who died Apr. 19, 1812. Married at 58, lived in Ipswich and about the time of her brother's death removed into his family in Salem. Third wife to Francis Rust. Time in marriage five years. Was of retired life. Was in her chair when she died. Herbert street.

1176. May 17. Sara E. W. S., dau. of James W. and Lydia Stearns. Fever, 14 months. The child indisposed a short time. She an Emerson of Topsfield, gr. dau. of Rev'd Emerson of that place. Two children left, one son. Boston street.

1177. June 1. Frederick MacCormick, late from Ireland. Fever, 50 years. He was a Catholic, but in person

to me unknown. He had no kindred near him and became one of the state poor, and died in our Charity House.

1178. June 5. Male child of Benjamin and Mary Patterson. Atroph. inf., 9 months. She a dau. of Major Barnes. He long sick and in decline, a son of my worthy friend W. Patterson. Mansion house of his father. Not blessed in his children. Herbert street.

1179. June 17. William Dunn, cordwainer, from Ireland. Consumption, 35 years. He had not long since arrived, and had been employed in N. H. Penitentiary to teach his art. Was invited from Portsmouth to Salem to work at his trade. He soon found his condition, put himself under public charity and died in a few days.

1180. June 17. Isaac Williams, from New York, of African parents. Consumption, 23 years. Was spoken well of, while here. Had lately come to Salem and was among the State's poor, when sick.

1181. June 19. Richard, son of Samuel and Anna Masury. Consumption, 20 years. She a dau. of Deacon W. Brown. The father died in April, 1805, æt. 40, and left five children, two sons; now one son and three daughters remain. Two are married, Hobson and Sloacum. Andrew street.

1182. June 24. Child of Jeremy and Elizabeth O'Connor. Atrophy, 3 weeks. She a granddaughter of the aged Mrs. Rhue, neutral French, æt. 90. Buried a child 23 October last. Essex street near old Neck Gate, Dalrymple's Buildings.

1183. June 25. Benjamin Blanchard from Woburn. Apoplexy, 59 years. He had been in better circumstances. Had been at hard labor on the day before. (See Nov. 1 last.) Twice married; second wife dau. of Capt. Adams of Beverly. Left seven children. Essex street near old Neck Gate, Dalrymple's Buildings.

1184. June 27. Nathaniel Langley, at the Hospital. Consumption, 37 years. Just returned from sea, sick, and died soon after landing. Wife named Fanny. Married at 25 and lived twelve years in marriage. Wife and five children in Salem, not long resident.

1185. July 8. Capt. Benjamin Patterson. Consumption, 41 years. Was taken with bleeding at the lungs last April. Was the only surviving child of my friend Capt. W. Patterson. Married, at 22, a Barnes. Time in marriage fifteen years. Left four children, two sons and two daughters. Herbert street.

1186. July 24. John of John and Sara Becket. Worms, 5 years. She a Brown, dau. of James. Mother a Masury. One child left, a daughter. Brown street, corner of Pleasant, N. E. of the Common.

1187. July 28. Lucy, widow of Larrabee. Obstruction, 44 years. She was a Bickford, married at 20 and lived nine years in married life. Was in the family of A. Donaldson who married a Peele and they supported her during a long sickness; confined ten months. Sister married a Knapp. Left one child, a daughter. Becket street.

1188. Aug. 1. Mary, wife of Capt. William Ropes. Dropsy, 57 years. She was a dau. of Deacon W. Brown by his first wife Mercy White, married in 1755. Col. W. Ropes her son. She married, at 19, and lived thirty-eight years in married life. A worthy woman. Left three sons and five daughters. Curtis street.

1189. Aug. 18. William Southward, son of George and Abigail. Complication, 28 years. Long sick. Father and mother survive him. His mother a Foot, dau. of Pasca F. Five children left to them, three sons and two daughters. Essex street, between Turner and Carlton.

1190. Aug. 25. Sara, widow of George Leach.

Dropsy, 76 years. She a Trask of Beverly, married at 18, and lived twenty-three years in married life. Husband of Beverly, Captain. Has left two aged sisters, widows, Porter aged 78 and Hutchinson aged 74. The sisters have been very upright women. Two children left, one son Samuel, boatbuilder, and daughter, widow Waters. Church street, Hardy's house near Ship Tavern.

1191. Aug. 28. Sara, wife of William Lovelock. Consumption(?), 29 years. She a Day from Gloucester, and married first, at 18, a son of Major Rice of Portsmouth, by whom she had two children; time in first marriage six years, time in second marriage one year. Her father, mother and several sisters in Salem. Essex street, opp. East; house in the name of Joseph on the old Becket lot.

1192. Sept. 21. Frederick Francis, of Capt. William and Mary Allen. Dysentery, 2 years 4 months. He from Manchester. She a Palfray. They have built on the west part of the Hardy lot. Hardy below Derby.

1193. Sept. 21. Eliza Shedlock, dau. of Timothy and Sara Welman. Consumption, 17 years 9 months. Father and mother dead. Eldest brother lives in Maine, youngest sick at home. Two sisters remain. Derby street between Hardy and Daniels.

1194. Sept. 25. George, of George and Elizabeth Hodges. Dysentery, 8 months. He a son of George Hodges; wife a Welcome, and her mother a Lambert. One child left. Hardy street, below Derby, on Turner's lot.

1195. Sept. 26. News of the death of William Eulen, at sea. Fever, 33 years. Married, at 25, Mary Cooke, and lived eight years in married life. His mother dau. of Capt. John Battoon. Left three children, sons. The family live in the house of their father, near Crown-inshield wharf.

1196. Oct. 11. Female child of William Babbidge. Atroph. inf., 18 months. He a son of Christopher Babbidge. She a dau. of M. and Mary Bateman, she a Batten. They have four children, one female. Turner street, on the Bateman estate.

1197. Oct. 15. Capt. John Allen, son of Capt. Edward Allen. Complication, 28 years. Married, at 21, Hanna, dau. of William Allen, with whom he lived six years. She died Sept. 10, 1816. Kindred by marriage. Two children left, one son and daughter. Was some time in Marine Hospital. Brought to Salem on the 9th of Oct. and died on the 12th. Norman street.

1198. Oct. 15. John Peters, son of Capt. John Peters. Lost at sea, 20 years. Left in the Albatross from Falkland Isles with oil, Aug. 30, lat. N. 34°, long. 50°. Washed overboard with captain, four saved, seven lost. The father from the Peters family of Essex. His second wife an Archer, first a Skerry. He lives on the Skerry estate, Bridge street.

1199. Oct. 21. Elizabeth White, of William and Elizabeth Carlton. Consumption, 19 years. An excellent young woman. Her grandfather brother to Hanna Carlton with whom I live. His first wife a Palfray. The granddaughter educated with her uncle White and named for her aunt White, a Stone. Essex street, above Newbury.

1200. Oct. 27. Mary Edward, dau. of Samuel and Lydia Leach. Throat, 10 years. The mother dau. of W. Becket. Grandmother, 90 years of age. He buried his mother last August, æt. 76. Their son Samuel buried Oct., 1817, æt. 20 years. Son and daughter living, very feeble. Turner street, below Derby.

[To be continued.]

EXTRACTS FROM THE TOWN RECORDS OF WENHAM,
MASS., COPIED FOR PUBLICATION BY THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE¹.

COMMUNICATED BY WELLINGTON POOL.

The 2 day of ye first month 1642.

There is giuen vnto Wenham Twenty acres of ground being laid out of eyther side of y^e meeting house. Ten Acres giuen by M^r Smith out of his fearme & laid out by him begining wth the bounds at y^e vpper end of Phinehas Fiske Lott & soe to y^e swampe; & the other Ten acres giuen by M^r John ffiske being laid out Joyneing to it on y^e other s^d of y^e meeting house:

It is ordered & Agreed vpon at this o^r meetinge y^t such as haue any ground graunted of that w^{ch} is giuen to y^e Towne w^{ch} lyes about y^e meetinge house, such shall Come & liue vpon it themselues, & if not to lay it downe to y^e plantation, & if any shall build vpon it &c. & after remove themselues & make sale of the same it is ordered that the Plantation shall haue the first pfare & giue there Answere in a short time before they make sale of it to any other.

12 Day of y^e 3^{mo}: 1643.

There is graunted Two Acres of Ground by y^e Meeting house to M^r. Hubbard for y^e easem^t of his family vpon y^e Conditions specified in y^e former Order. . . .

4 Day of y^e 10^{mo}: 1643:

Esdras R(r)ead is graunted Two Acres by y^e meeting house, according to y^e fformer order specified

¹In these extracts, everything not found in the original is printed in italics; doubtful words and those portions which were torn are enclosed within brackets; in a few cases where the orthography might seem to be at fault, parentheses are used to indicate that such is a true copy of the Record.

Jo : Kilham	0	02	0
Richard Goldsmith	0	02	6
G. Spoldinge	0	02	0
w ^m . ffiske	0	10	0
Austen Kilham	0	06	0
G. Rogers	0	00	6
Sa ^m : ffoster	0	02	0

At this town meeting this first of Janeuary 1654. . .

It is Allso ordered y^t by y^e Last of p^rsent month euery inhabitant within this towne shall make full paiment to Mr. Fiske in manner and matter y^e full sume w^{ch} they were Rated for y^e yeere Now past & in case any pson shall be Defectiue John fiske hath heerby Granted him full power to destraine for y^e satisfiing y^e said ingeagement & for euery ones discharge they are to bring a discharge from Mr. fiske vnto y^e Aforesaid John.

The 6 of 12 mo. 1654

It is ordered y^t y^e yeerely maintainanc of our minis-ter shall be fortie pounds a yeere whither m^r. fiske staye & setell amongst Vs or we pcure another.

Mr. Gott James Moulton & John fiske are Chosen to goe to m^r. miller to give him a Caull to Supply m^r. fiske plac in Cause he leaveth Us.

1653.

Ingagements to goodman Haws About the Mill.

goodman Waldron 00 03 00.

Phinehas ffiske too days himself & too oxen.

goodman Spaulding p too days workes.

Richard Goldsmith A day & halff.

John Rogers : too days workes.

{ goodman Kemp a day himself man
& fowre oxen.

Austayn Killam too days workes.

mark batshelder too days workes.

Sargeant foster A day worke.

John Aby A day & A hallf.

Richard Hutten A day himself & his Catel.

Wilyam Gear A day.

John ffiske 00 05 00.

The forfiture due to the Towne this yeere taken up by Rob^t: Gowing according to y^e towne order Dated the 9 of February 1653.

W ^m . ffiske	^s 3
Edward Kempe	5
Esdras Read	3
Sergent foster	3
Dañ. Kilham	8
Richard Goldsmith	2
Edw Waldinge	1
Tho ffiske	2
Phinehas ffiske	2
G: moulton:	3
marke batchelder	1
Mr Gott	1
G Geere	2
Goodman Spoldinge	6
Good hutton	3
Jo shipely	3

31 Desember 1655.

It is ordered that in Case m^r. Brock be peured to staye amongst vs whatsoeuer the towne hath ingaged or shall be Leueied vpon any Land: shall be paid two third pts in wheat barly or peas: butter or porke & the other third: pte in indian Corne—& M^r. Got phinehas ffiske & John ffiske are Chosen to receiue in the pay for M^r. Brocks Vse.

Att a Towne meeting this 6th of 12 mo., 1656 it ordered that whereas the Towne hath Tak(ne) into Consideration the grest wante of a minister Amongst vs its ther-

fore ordered : that Mr. Gott & James Moulton (is) hereby Chosen to Endeau^r to pcure a minister & to p^rsent him with the pmise of 45[£] p yere for his yerely maintainanc.

At a towne meetting on y^e 8th of Nouember 1657 there is Agreed by a Vnanimouse Consent of (we) whose Names are Vnderwritten that M^r. Newmans payment for this present yeere shall be as followeth viz : for the Suñe & for maner : to be paid one halfe in wheat or equiuelent thereunto & the other halfe in Indian Corne at marchantas price :

	£	s
Richard Kimball	3	0
James Moulton Seni ^r & Juni ^r	5	0
Marke Batchelder	1	10
Jo : Batchelder	0	15
Tho : ffiske	2	05
Jo ffiske	3	00
Henery Kemball	1	07
Austen Killim	1	10
Daniell Killim	2	00
Mr. Gott	2	00
Richard Hutton	2	5
Jo : Rogers	0	8
Jo : Killim	1	10
Henery Hagett	1	4
Jo : Abey	1	05
Edward walderne	1	00
Phinehas ffiske	3	00
Robert Gowing	1	05
Richard Goldsmith	1	10
Jo : Powling	1	06
Tho : White	2	00
Jo Soolard	2	05
francis Uselton	1	14

42 : 19

The six following names are written on the page opposite, and preceding the page on which the foregoing names are written.

[Richard Dodge &	
	£
Robert Cobrun	4 00
Edmond Patch	0 06
Humphery Gilbert	1 00
Charles Uzelton	0 5
Edward Cobrun	1 0]

The wheat & what is equiuelent thereunto within three weeks, at Goodman Moltons & the indian vpon Demand of those that are Deputed to gather : in the said payment.

Also James Moulton & Thomas ffiske are Chosen to Gather in the foresaid Contribution for Mr. Newmans Vse. the 4th 11 mo. 57.

It there is also : Vnanimasly Voated that y^e towne Shall allowe towards m^r newmans house the Suñe of fortie pounds sterling & ten pounds more towards the pcureing of other accom(a)dations.

3 of 11 mo : 1659

its Allso Voated that ye towne shall make vp what o^r Neighb^{rs}2 Shall contribute to o^r ministers maintainanc for this yeare 50[£] to be paid by voluntary inscription.

Austen Killim & marke Batchelder are impowred to Colect Mr. Newmans Contribution for the Last yeare :

Richard Coye & Thomas ffiske are Chosen to take an accompt of our Neighb^{rs} what they will allow to our ministers maintainanc & to collect his said maintainanc for this

² "Our Neighb^{rs}" here and elsewhere referred to, undoubtedly lived in "Ipswich Hamlet" (Hamilton) and are referred to further on, as "Our Ipswich Neighbors." They attended meeting at Wenham, because it was nearer than the meetings at Ipswich.

yeare that is to saye to Demand it in Case of Defect of payment & to Destraine if need Require & the towne doe Agree to paye in their ingagements At Mr. Newmans house on the first daye of february next Insuing.

24th of y^e 12 month 1659.

. also: its orderd that y^e meeting house shall forthwith be Couered with Boards: & for the Defrayeing of the Cost the Select men are impowerd to make A rate for that end:

There is granted to Mr. Newman A strip of the Towns Land for an inlargement to his yard: that is to say so much as hee think fit puided he pre(dui)ce not the Country road; which is left to the Descre(i)ton of John ffiske & richard Coye to order.

1659.

. . . An Ingagement of the town to Mr. Newman for this p^rsent yeere.

	£	s	
Phinehas ffiske	2	10	to Content.
Mr Gott	3	00	Corn or equiuelent.
Austen Killim	2	00	all Corne.
henery Kemball	1	00	half Corne.
Richard Kemball	3	05	to Content.
Richard hutton	2	00	
Robert Gowin	1	00	
James Moulton Sen ^r	3	00	to Content.
John Dodge	2	15 :	$\frac{1}{3}$ parte Corne.
John ffiske	3	00	
Daniell Killim	1	10	
John Soolard	2	00	to Content.
John Powling	1	05	in Corne.
John Abey	1	05	Corne or Cattle.
mark Batchelder	1	05	to Content.
Richard Goldsmith	1	05	Corne.

James Moulton Juni ^r	1	00	to Content.
Alexander Maxey	1	02	
william Geare	1	05	
Edward Walderne	1	00	
heñery Hagett	1	05	
Jn ^o . Killim	1	05	
John Batchelder	1	00	
Abner Ordwaye	1	00	
Tho. white	1	00	
Richard Coye	2	10	
Tho. ffiske	2	05	

[] October 1660.

its ordered that there shall Be a new meeting house Built 24 foott Square & 12 foott Stud: the old meeting house to be sold ptly to defraye the Cost & the Selectmen are impowered to put it out to the Building [³ & to make the rate for the said house]

[] November 1660.

Richard Kemball & Richard Coye are Chosen to Joyne with the Selectmen to put out the New meeting house to the building & to make a rate [for] the said house. . .

4th of December 1660—

its orderd y^t if A new meeting house be built the old shall be sold ptly to Defraye y^t said Cost: Viz: as farr as it will goe:

Mr. Gott Austen Killim & Richard Kemball are Chosen to act in the towns Behalfe eyther for the Building of a new meeting house or elc for the repairing of the old which they shall thinke fittest: wch Cost to be Defrayd according to the subscription made for the said worke—onely as aboue said the old house is to be sold for the New if they shall agree to Build it—alwayes puided that it be wholly finished except Seats making.

³ One line cut (or worn) off at the bottom of the page in the original.

Austen Killim	0	^s 10
Phinehas ffisk	01	00
Henery : Haget	00	05
Goodman Moulton	01	10
if the new		10
Goodman Abey	00	08
Goodman Gowin	00	08
Goodman walderne	00	04
Henery Kemball	00	10
Goodman Ordway	{	to a new house 1 00
		or to the old 00 04
Goodman Powlin		00 10
John ffiske		01 00
Daniell Killim		01 00
Richard huttn		01 00
Richard Coye		00 10
James Moulton	{	to a neew house 01 00
		to the old house 00 02
William ffiske		00 .05
Tho : ffiske		01 00
John Soolard	{	when the worke is Don
		if before he remoue 1 00

8th of 11 mo : 1660.

. . . . Richard Coye & tho : ffiske are Chosen to See that Mr Newmans Contribution be paid in according to the inscripton made to that end.

11th of 12 mo : 1660.

its orderd that in Case the Comitie Chosen to transact the matter in the towne Behalfe for Building or repayreing the meeting house Shall thinke meett to repayre the said house the Cost shall be Defrayed by waye of rate made by the said Comitie. . . .

At a towne meeting 6 of 11th 1661.

. . . . Granted to Edmund Bridges two acres of land

out of that which was layed out to the meeting house to be his & his heires puided he stave in the towne fowreyes & in Case he shall remove before the above said term be expired then the towne shall allowe him all his Cost that he shall bestowe vpon it & the land to returne to the towne anything in this Grant notwithstanding Vnlese he the sd Edmond shall Dye within the said terme then the said land shall be his heires foreuer.

13 of 11 mo. 1661.

its Voated that Mr. Newmans Contributon for this p^rs-ent yeere shall be Gatherd by waye of Rate : which Rate is to be made by the Selectmen & Richard Huttu & Thomas ffiske.

At a towne meeting 5th of 11 mo : 1662.

. . . . Also : its agreed that Mr. Newmans Yeer for Contribution shall be accompted from maye last : to be Gatherd by waye of Rate made by the Selectmen & Richard huttn & Daniell Killim.

Its also orderd y^t o^r meeting house shall be repaired by y^e first daye of July next Insueing Viz : to board the outsid & ends & put in fowre Ground-sils & Lath the Inn sids & ends & make a wholl wall of Claye : plasterd Vpon the laths all Workmanlike : to which end Richard Kemball Jn^o. ffiske James fr(ei)nd & Thomas ffiske are Chosen to se y^t the worke be Done as abouesd — the towne being deuided into fowre pts : & euery Squardarne amongst themselves to agree of a waye for the Doeing of the sd worke & in Case the seuerall Squarderns Cannot agree of a waye for there pptoning eaqually then the other three men Chosen shall & haue hereby power to deside the sd Controuersie & whoesoeuer shall wholly Deserte the said worke to forfitt thirtie shillings to the rest of th(ie)r Company & whoever shall in pte Decline the sd worke to forfite 5^s per daye & the said forfits being Demanded whoeuer Being A Delinquent shall refuse or neglect to paye them the aforesaid

ouerseers haue full power to sue for & recover the same or by the Constable Destraine for it.

21 of Agust 1663.

Wee haue Agreed to Build a new meeting house & the Agreement for repaireing of the old house is hereby repealed & also haue made Choice of Richard Kemball m^r. Gott & thomas White to Joyn with the Select men who together are impowrd to put out the Afore sd house to the Building according to theire Deiscretion & for the De-frayeing of the Cost they are impowrd to Sell the old house & pcill of land thereunto Belonging & to Except of w^t our Neigh^{rs}: shall Contribut to the Abouesd worke Vpon such termes as they think fitt & for the remainder of the Abouesd Cost they are impowrd to Assese it by Rate Vpon the inhabitants of o^r towne.

At a towne meeting on the 4 Janu: 63

. . . . Also it is Agreed that who euer shall for time to Com be defectiue in Aperin & Continuing At Leagall town meetings we say to Com At y^e generAll town meeting At nin A.Clock & other town meetings At time Apoynted shall pay half A Crown for the defect in the generAl meting & eighteen penc for every other such defect.

the 19th of ye 11th mo: 1663 there was a Rate made (by the Selectmen together with others Chosen to Joyne with them) for the Carrying on of o^r meeting house & Assigned & Diluerd into the Constables hand to Gather pt of it the Rate being 80^s: 3: 8: who by order from the Aforesd Raters is forthwith to Gather in the one halfe of it in wheate & Indian or els in such paye as shall Carry on the Abousd worke.

At A generall town meting the 29th of 12^{mo}: 1663:

there is Granted to M^r. Newman all the towne land ly-ing betwixt his Gardine & the swamp on the back side let it be more or lese together with the towns Interst in the sd swampe be it more or lese.

MARRIAGES IN SALEM BY REV. DANIEL HOPKINS, D. D., 1779-1814.

COMMUNICATED BY JOHN J. LATTING, ESQ., OF NEW YORK.

Record of Marriages in the South Society. The under-named persons were married agreeable to the dates following by me Daniel Hopkins,¹ State of Massachusetts, Salem.

1779. Jan. 30. Joseph Metcalfe and Jane Brino.
“ Mar. 28. Salem Lane and Venus Kitchen.
“ Apr. 3. Joseph Daland and Eunice Bacon.
“ May William Tuck and Elizabeth Lee.
“ June 6. John Smith and Flora Poland.
“ “ 25. Gilbert Tapley and Jane Pickering.
“ July 25. Benjamin Dunham and Hannah Daland.
“ Aug. 5. John Ervin and Sarah Reeves.
“ Oct. 24. Jonathan Masury and Jane Reeves.
“ Nov. 10. Thomas Stephens and Sarah Slewman.
“ Dec. 16. Ephraim Smith and Anna Steward.
1780. Jan. 27. Saml. Goodhue and Sarah Bickford.
“ Feb. 20. Joseph Henfield and Anna Mansfield.

¹Rev. Daniel Hopkins, born at Waterbury, Conn., Oct. 16, 1734; Yale Coll. 1756; came to Salem 1766; spent a few years in teaching a school for young ladies. He married, Mch. 7, 1771, Susannah, daughter of John Saunders of Salem, merchant. She had been one of his pupils, born in Salem Nov., 1754, died Mch. 15, 1838, in her eighty-fourth year.

In July, 1775, was appointed a member of the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts and in 1778 was a member of the Council in the conventional government previous to the adoption of the State Constitution in 1780.

He was chosen, Mch. 15, 1776, Pastor of the South Church, to which he had previously preached, but owing to his public duties in Congress and in the Council, he was not ordained until Nov. 18, 1778. He died Dec. 14, 1814.

He was the son of *Timothy* and Mary (Judd) *Hopkins*, a son of

John Hopkins one of the respected and influential of the early settlers of Waterbury, Conn., d. Nov. 4, 1732, a son of

Stephen Hopkins, a freeman in 1656, married Dorcas, dau. of John Bronson and died about 1689; a son of

John Hopkins, who settled in Cambridge in 1634, freeman in 1635, removed to Hartford, Conn., in 1636, and died between 1648 and 1654.

Dr. Hopkins is described as a faithful and laborious minister, a discriminating and interesting preacher, who toiled in season and out of season for the good of his flock. He had a quiet, peaceable, affectionate and foregoing spirit. His talents were of a high order. In his social intercourse he was distinguished by affability and courtesy; in conversation by originality, good sense and pleasantry; his language was simple, pure and spicy, rich in anecdote and illustration, so that his company was very generally sought. His tall and manly figure gave such dignity and grace to his movements that no man who walked the streets was looked at with more respect and veneration.

- 1780 Mar. 7. Richard Squires and Margaret Hoy.
 " Apr. 13. Francis Cook and Susanna Hall.
 " May 9. Daniel Jenks and Mary Masury.
 " July 23. Daniel Needham and Mary Symonds.
 " " 30. Joseph Barratt and Hannah Osborne.
 " Aug. 6. Abel Lawrens and Abigail Page.
 " Sept. 10. Abraham Goodrich and Lydia Woodman.
 " " 17. Cato Grows and Phillis Stephens.
 " " " Thomas King and Vilot Hunt.
 " Nov. 26. James Davison and Mary Brown.
 " " 28. John Ellis and Jane Bennit.
 " " 30. Jacob Brown and Sarah Gardner.
 1781. Jan. 14. Daniel Pierce and Elisabeth Mansfield.
 " Feb. 8. John Wibert and Susanna Murfy.
 " " 28. Robert Peele and Mary Bradshaw.
 " Mar. 4. Benjamin Lang and Elizabeth Smethers.
 " " 14. Henry Dossett and Jenny Epes.
 1782. Jan. 19. Butler Fogarthy and Lydia Masury.
 " Feb. 14. June Bruce and Alice Utley.
 " Mar. 21. William Baldwin and Abigail Scally.
 " May 26. Elijah Purkins and Elisabeth Stone.
 " " 30. James Shatherm and Elisabeth Lawrens.
 " Oct. 17. Jonathan Frothingham and Elisabeth Seccomb.
 " " 20. Thomas Manning and Hannah Tuksberry.
 " " 24. John Edwards and Katie Kief.
 " Dec. 29. John Palmer and Hannah Carnes.
 1783. Mar. 23. Henry Snoop and Elisabeth Butman.
 " Apr. 27. Benjamin King and Elisabeth White.
 " May 4. Daniel Foster and Hannah Tucker.
 " " 6. Samuel Carnes and Nabby Mansfield.
 " " 13. John Corvick and Alice Stowley.
 " " 18. John Leach and Ruth Ropes.
 " " " Joseph Mansfield and Lucretia Derby.
 " " 22. Cornelius Craig and Elisabeth Crow.
 " " 26. James Black and Rhoda Francis.
 " June 8. John Gavit and Mary Symonds.
 " July 21. John Bowls and Eunice Malloon.
 " " 28. Samuel Marshall and Lucretia Aborn.
 " Aug. 14. Salem Orne and Sarah Pemberton.
 " Sept. 30. Benjamin Day and Hepzibah Bucke.
 " Nov. 12. James Green and Nancy Shillaber.
 1784. Jan. 11. Jonathan Neal and Mehitabel Eden.
 " Jan. 13. Hue Smith and Ruth Perkins.
 " " 25. Nathaniel Needham and Sarah Cheever.
 " " 29. Charles Smith and Mary Munyan.

1784. Feb. 8. Thomas Burton and Elisabeth Barber.
 " May 2. Ebenezer Symonds and Polly Danforth.
 " " 4. Edmond Gale and Margaret Stubbs.
 " " 9. Dan^{el} Chadwick and Elisabeth Mc Intire.
 " " " James Dodge and Mary Mansfield.
 " June 10. Moses Hood and Sally Felt.
 " July 14. James Lester and Alice Lang.
 " Aug. 22. Edward Smith and Sarah Very.
 " " 29. Daniel Smith and Eunice Malloon.
 " Sept. 30. Ebed Lewis and Emma Safford.
 " Oct. 17. Addison Richardson and Debrah Melloy.
 " Nov. 14. Joseph Gardner and Sally Neal.
 " Dec. 2. William Matthews and Elisabeth Hunt.
 1785, Jan. 23. Jonathan Neal and Polly Dowst.
 " " 30. London Butuff and Phillis Proto.
 " " 30. Primus King and Alice Nimro.
 " Feb. 13. John Hogan and Priscilla ——— .
 " " 15. Joseph Lafavour and Susanna Dike.
 " " 16. William Ward and Martha Proctor.
 " Apr. 7. Thomas Bennet and Lois Symonds.
 " May 8. Joseph Leath and Rebeckah Thomas.
 " " 8. John Rust and Nancy Mansfield.
 " " 12. James Odell and Sarah Very.
 " " 19. Zachariah Stone and Hannah Howard.
 " " 27. David Kallum and Mary Stone.
 " " 31. Jonathan Walcut and Lydia Gale.
 " June 5. George Nichalls and Neller Mackey.
 " July 10. Jacob Martin and Lucy Cook.
 " Sept. 11. Nathaniel Woodbury and Sarah Marritt.
 " " 11. Nathaniel Trumbul and Hannah Picket.
 " " 20. Matthew Kelly and Dorcas Hales.
 " Oct. 6. Abel Gardner and Bethia Pitman.
 " " 8. William Diblois and Sarah Williams.
 " Dec. 1. Joshua Leavitt and Eunice Richardson.
 1786, Mar. 7. William Ferguson and Martha Richards.
 " " 19. Ellis Mansfield and Abigail Herbert.
 " July 9. Lemuel Hertton and Hannah Holt.
 " Aug. 13. William Gray and Sarah Smith.
 " " 22. Tom and Katy Brown.
 " " 28. Hardy Ropes and Hannah Elson.
 " Sept. 17. Thomas Bowditch Jr. and Lucy Mansfield.
 " " 25. Richard Myler and Elisabeth Bowen.
 " Oct. 24. John Poor and Dililah Vincent.
 " " 29. Edward Durant and Sally Newton.
 " Nov. 12. John Smith and Polly Crosby.

- 1786, Dec. 25. James Nickolls Jr. and Mary Lanack.
 1787, Mar. 4. James Symonds and Polly Gardner.
 " " 18. Englis Thomas and Susanna Felt.
 " Apr. 11. Benjamin Clark and Susanna Burgis.
 " Sept. 15. Daniel Malloon and Judith Mugford.
 1788, Jan. 31. William Herrick and Bethia Daland.
 " Apr. 27. Peter Crosby and Mary Bowen.
 " June 2. Henry Mansfield and Hannah Tuttle.
 " " 8. Edward Byrns and Sally Gale.
 " Aug. 31. John Jenks and Martha Abbot.
 " Oct. 2. Sam^l Dowst and Nabby Very.
 " Nov. 22. William Southward and Hannah Hutchinson.
 " Dec. 14. Joseph Wynn and Mercy Hunt.
 1789, Jan. 11. Philo Brown and Phebe Peterson.
 " " 29. Thomas Brooks and Polly Richardson.
 " Feb. 5. William Archer and Polly Daland.
 " Mar. 15. Edmond Hay and Rebekah Godfray.
 " May 3. Moses Brown and Mary Bridge.
 " " 20. George Sewil and Abigail Gerald.
 " June 7. Zadack Buffinton and Deborah Saltmarsh.
 " July 29. Edward Britton and Polly Trant.
 " Oct. 4. Ephraim Abbot and Sarah Safford.
 1790, Jan. 31. Ebenezar Pope and Lydia Hay.
 " Sept. 12. William Ives and Polly Bradshaw.
 " " 16. Jacob Bacon and Sarah Adams.
 " Oct. 17. Joseph Brown and Sally Nick.
 " " 18. Uzziel Rea and Elisabeth Nurse.
 " Nov. 6. Richard Nutting and Betsy Cook.
 " " 20. Joseph Fabins and Betsy Morse.
 " Dec. 8. John Jeffers and Betsy Young.
 " " 26. Benjamin Meads and Sally Hinds.
 1791, Feb. 6. Jonathan Holt and Polly Tuttle.
 " Mar. 17. Josiah Gould and Nabby Williams.
 " May 1. Samuel Nurse and Sally Warren.
 " " 29. Jonathan Neal and Hannah Ward.
 " Aug. 14. Richard Lang Jr. and Sally Saunders.
 " " 14. Richard Tufts and Mina Proctor.
 " Aug. 21. Micaljah Johnson and Sally Berry.
 " Sept. 5. John Welch and Elisabeth Phillips.
 " " 11. Edmond Upton and Priscilla Gardner.
 " Oct. 5. Peter Harrick and Polly Johnson.
 " Nov. 28. Robert Tucker and Nancy Malloon.
 " Dec. 11. Thomas Meeks and Betsy Dimon.
 1792, Mar. 22. John Chapman and Ruth Henfield.
 " Sept. 23. Amos Town and Polly Gavit.
 " Dec. 9. Richard Tufts and Polly Gardner.

- 1793, Feb. 12. Jonathan Ingersoll and Polly Pool.
 " Apr. 28. Daniel Bickford and Hannah Pickering.
 " May 15. William Burrows and Polly Johnson.
 " " 19. Asa Peirce and Anna Mansfield.
 " " 26. Sam^{el} Briggs and Elisabeth Wyman.
 " June 23. John Tucker and Sally Mansfield.
 " Aug. 4. Kindall Flint and Bridget Lang.
 " Sept. 12. James Wilson and Jenny Gould.
 " Oct. 13. Joseph Symonds and Hannah Phelps.
 " Nov. 6. Malachi Ewel and Rebecah Brown.
 " " 7. Hubbard Haskall and Anna Millet.
 " " 17. Joseph Bishop and Hannah Hammond.
 " Dec. 1. Penn Townsend and Mary Richardson.
 1794, Apr. 6. Joseph Daland and Elisabeth Whittick.
 " June 1. Joseph Millit Jr. and Polly Swasey.
 " Aug. 14. William Butman and Betsy Dewing.
 " " 24. John Derby and Betsy Putnam.
 " " 24. James Mansfield and Polly Beckford.
 " Sept. 14. William Liscomb 3^d and Mehitable Ward Mansfield.
 " Nov. 2. Fredrick Cumbs and Betsy Mansfield.
 " " 4. Sam^{el} Cheever and Deborah Osborne.
 " " 20. Daniel Kinny and Mary Hill.
 " Dec. 7. Ebenezer Flagg and Rebecca Leathe.
 " " 14. John Daland and Elisabeth Tucker.
 1795, Mar. 10. Joshua Pierce and Sarah Osborne.
 " June 7. Charles Converse and Nabby Brooks.
 " " 5. Zechariah Brooks and Abigail Grant.
 " Oct. 6. Andrew Cannady and Elisabeth Mansfield.
 " " 13. Ezra Burrill and Elisabeth Mansfield.
 " " 18. Andrew Tucker and Patty Mansfield.
 " Nov. 6. Jonathan Mansfield and Sukey Richardson.
 1796, Jan. 17. Hanse Peterson and Priscilla Sherman.
 " Apr. 4. Hubbard Haskall and Anna Bullock.
 " " 10. William Mansfield and Dorcas Mansfield.
 " May 22. Israel Williams and Lydia Wait.
 " " 31. John Leonard and Abigail Safford.
 " June 16. Timothy Ropes and Sally Holmes.
 " Sept. 1. William Osborn and Nancy Lang.
 " Oct. 30. Michael Webb and Sally Tucker.
 " Dec. 25. Henry Osborne and Mary Ward.
 1797, Mar. 26. Joseph Burr and Sally Procter.
 " May 16. Richard Austin and Isabel Symonds,
 " " 28. Rev. Samuel Judson and Sally Bartiett.
 " May 28. Samuel Very and Martha Cheever.
 " " 28. John Black Jr and Hannah Dimon.
 " July 23. Wm. Appleton and Tamesin Abbot.

- 1797, Apr. 26. Stephen Cook and Lucy Martin.
 " July 30. Joseph Richards and Lydia Symonds.
 " Aug. 20. Timothy Holt and Susanna Burgess.
 " Sept. 3. William Dennis and Betsy Ravel.
 " " 17. John Byrne and Mary Brown.
 " Oct. 1. John Seccomb and Sally Howard.
 " " 15. John Wilson and Patty Mansfield.
 " Nov. 12. Nathan Luther and Polly Procter.
 " " 30. Henry Felt and Nancy Steward.
 " Dec. 10. James Buffinton and Betsy Dennis.
 1798, Mar. 25. Jonathan Glover and Nancy Mackintire.
 " June 19. James Derby and Patty Parnel.
 " July 9. Richard Richards and Hannah Whittemore.
 " " 10. John Dyke and Anna Chipman.
 " " 24. Jacob Reed and Nancy Welman.
 " Sept. 23. Joseph Dowst and Nancy Standley.
 " Oct. 21. John Bott and Lydia Henfield.
 " Nov. 18. Andrew Ward and Betsy Bowman.
 " Dec. 8. Benjamin Silver and Polly Bullock.
 " " 18. John Snethen and Hannah Abbot.
 1799, Feb. 3. George Eden and Susanna Brown.
 " Mar. 10. Mark Pitman and Sophia Francis.
 " " 31. Thomas Tarbox and Sally Cook.
 " " " Thaddeus Stimpson and Hannah Cook.
 " Apr. 21. Benjamin Luscomb and Betsy Luscomb.
 " " 23. Andrew Blaney and Mary Seccomb.
 " May 10. John Byrne and Mary Manning.
 " " 28. Sam. Very and Lydia Clough.
 " Aug. 13. Andrew S. Millet and Susanna Reeves.
 " Sept. 12. Thomas Downing and Katy Williams.
 " Nov. 17. John Berry and Mary Frye.
 " " 23. Joseph Felt and Mehitable Ervin.
 " Dec. 1. John Nicholls and Betsy Trask.
 1800, Jan. 1. Addison Richardson and Anstis Blanchard.
 " " 12. John Kimball and Sally Felt.
 " " 13. David Brown and Hannah Preston.
 " Mar. 2. William Hook and Abigail Greenleaf.
 " " 31. Thomas Waters and Joanna Hamilton.
 " Apr. 16. William Johnson and Patty Procter.
 " " 17. Stephen Mascal and Anna Thorndike.
 " " 27. Samuel Buffum and Lydia Sawyer.
 " May 4. Peter Cross and Violet Ruloff.
 " " 18. John Burnham and Betsey Pitman.
 " June 15. Jacob Symonds and Rhoda Berry.

1800. July 6. Jacob Kimball and Sally Hobbs.
 " Aug. 10. Charles J. Holland and Hannah West.
 " " 24. John Allen and Sally Butman.
 " Oct. 21. Ebenezer Bowditch and Rebecca Felt.
 " " 26. Matt^w Orr and Polly Weld.
- 1801, Feb. 22. Jonathan Shepard and Mary Thompson.
 " Mar. 1. Jonathan Skerry and Martha Richards.
 " " 24. David Shepard and Sally Leach.
 " " 26. Aaron Knight and Sally Leach.
 " Apr. 7. Joshua Cross Jr and Mary Phelps.
 " " 9. Paul Upton and Betsy Peirce.
 " May 5. Samuel Noyse and Hannah Tucker.
 " June 21. George M. Smith and Hitty Symonds.
 " July 5. Jonⁿ Marston and Sally Holt.
 " " 12. Daniel Johnson and Mary Morris.
 " Oct. 25. Joshua Phippen and Ursula Symonds.
 " Nov. 5. Pickering Dodge and Rebecca Jenks.
 " " 22. George Nicholls and Sally Peirce.
 " Dec. 7. Thomas Hodgden and Betsey Lefavour.
 " " 13. William Diman and Abigail Phillips.
 " " 15. Solomon Towne and Lydia Goodale.
 " " 20. Ezekiel Goodnow and Sophia Farrington.
- 1802, Jan. 3. John Richards and Lydia Parker.
 " " 5. Daniel Carlton and Mary Raiment Spencer.
 " " 7. Phineas Richardson and Peggy Heymell.
 " " 18. William Cunningham and Elisabeth Valpy.
 " Mar. 14. Timothy Brown and Mary Mansfield.
 " " " John Radford and Patty Fowler.
 " Apr. 25. Samuel Henderson and Betsy Smith.
 " May 2. Isaac Shreve and Hannah Very.
 " " 16. James Brooks and Polly Caldwell.
 " " 30. Benjamin Cheever and Nabby Foster.
 " " " Archelaus Fuller and Ruthy Pope.
 " June 27. Jonathan Pratt and Sarah Beckford.
 " " " Edward Morse and Lydia Lewis.
 " July 4. Benjamin Punchard and Mary Pickworth.
 " Sept. 5. John Rowell and Hannah Pitman.
 " " " Thomas Lefavour and Betsy Hovey.
 " " 6. Jonathan Twist and Esther Bruce.
 " " 16. Isaac Goodhue and Sally Henfield.
 " Oct. 3. Moses Atkinson and Betsy Rider.
 " " 17. John Barton and Mary Webb.
 " Oct. 24. George Archer and Mary Osgood.
 " " 31. Thomas Field and Bridget Flint.
 " " " Jonathan Millet and Hannah Estes.

- 1802, Nov. 25. John Abbot and Rebecca V. Wilson.
 " " 28. Caleb Brooks Seccomb and Joanna Creesy.
 " Dec. 5. Joseph Cook and Rebecca Manning.
- 1803, Jan. 2. John Bailey and Martha Johnson.
 " " 16. Deveraux Dennis and Betsy Eldridge.
 " Feb. 6. Joseph Baker and Nancy Felt.
 " " 13. Asa Killam and Hannah Neal.
 " Mar. 13. Benjamin Cox Jr. and Sally Smith.
 " Apr. 3. Moses Short and Jane Chandler.
 " " 16. Joseph Daland Jr. and Eleanor Buck.
 " May 1. John Wilson and Mary Punchard.
 " " 22. Gabriel Dunzack and Sally Needham.
 " June 19. John Hovey and Tabatha Melvill.
 " July 3. Ebenezer Nutting and Sally Stevenson.
 " Aug. 27. James Whittemore and Sally Preston.
 " Sept. 4. Frederick Cumbs and Lydia Symonds.
 " " 11. Peter Hodson and Anne Tucker.
 " " 25. Samuel Lang and Eliza Tucker.
 " Oct. 23. John Forbes and Hepzibah House.
 " Nov. 13. Elijah Johnson and Sarah Stacey.
 " " 17. Samuel Abbot and Elisabeth Procter.
 " " 27. Stephen B. Dockham and Beulah Goldthwait.
 " Dec. 22. Zechariah Marston and Sarah Cane.
- 1804, Jan. 12. W^m. Butman and Betsy Nutting.
 " " 29. Jacob Towne and Hannah Hovey.
 " Feb. 5. Charles Tuttle and Sally Austin.
 " " 12. Samuel Lamson and Sally Sleuman.
 " " " Benjamin Frye and Abigail Lovett.
 " Mar. 4. William Jones and Eleanor Birch.
 " " " George Fowler and Judith Holman.
 " " 11. William T. Luther and Rachel Brown.
 " Apr. 5. Peter Wright and Sylvia Penniman.
 " " 24. David Tucker and Ruth Richardson.
 " " 25. Asa Brooks and Ann Gill.
 " May 27. John Norris and Esther Lang.
 " June 3. Benjamin Stone and Nancy Hamilton.
 " " 27. Jerry Lee Page and Lucy Lang.
 " July 8. James Austin and Naby Sweetser.
 " " " Benjamin Shreve and Mary Goodhue.
 " " 9. John Jennings and Sylvia Bray (*Blacks.*)
 " " 18. Jack Soward and Azilphia Bray.
 " " 23. Carlton Hooper and Elisabeth Wheeler.
 " Aug. 26. Jacob Smith and Rachel Swasey.
 " " 28. Anthony Diver Calfield and Betsy Perkins.
 " Oct. 14. James Symonds and Mary Reed.

1804. Oct. 21. Jacob Peabody and Lucy Manning.
 " " 23. Benjamin Reeves and Susanna Wadsworth.
 " Nov. 8. Frederick Williams and Phyllis Proctor.
 " " 18. John Sluman and Lydia Daniell.
 " Dec. 4. Samuel Very and Alice Palmer.
 " " 9. Peter Berry and Peggy West.
 " " 20. Jasper Pope and Abigail Lander.
- 1805, Jan. 1. John Johnson and Sally Crealy.
 " Feb. 12. Job Marshall and Jane Marshall.
 " Apr. 21. William Maugrage and Mary Brookhouse.
 " " 28. Peter F. Stickney and Sally Frye.
 " May 20. Isaac Augustus and Mary Black.
 " " 26. John Farrington and Charlotte Brown.
 " June 23. William Farrington and Mary Ward.
 " July 16. Joshua Spalding and Elisabeth Bradshaw.
 " Sept. 1. Andrew Evens and Mercy Beckford.
 " Oct. 6. Enoch Dow and Mary Brooks.
 " " " Jonathan Osborn and Lydia Wellman.
 " " 19. Richard Valpy and Susanna Millet.
 " " 24. Jonathan Haraden and Sally Henfield.
 " Nov. 3. Samuel Stedman and Martha Frye.
 " " " Asa Butman and Betsy Creesy.
 " Dec. 8. David Walker and Sally Daniell.
- 1806, Feb. 9. Philip Leach and Elisabeth Wellman.
 " May 4. Edward Barnard, jun. and Elisabeth Martin.
 " " " Nath^l Osgood and Elisabeth Cowan.
 " " 11. Tunis Tunison and Lydia Pope.
 " Sept. 18. Rev. Jeremiah Noyes and Lucy Johnson.
 " " 21. Theodore Morgan and Abigail Manning.
 " Oct. 29. Rev. Brown Emerson and Mary Hopkins.
 " Nov. 23. John Hill J^r. and Abigail Stephens.
 " " 30. Joseph Frothingham and Polly Austin.
- 1807, Jan. 1. Nathaniel Tuttle and Betsey Merritt.
 " " 25. John Peabody and Elisabeth Manning.
 " Mar. 22. Jesse Johnson and Lydia Johnson.
 " " 26. Matthias Jacobson and Elisabeth Blackney.
 " Apr. 15. Benjamin Millet and Polly Oakes.
 " May 12. Jeduthan Upton, jun. and Sally Smith.
 " June 9. Rev. Sam^l Gile and Mary Hendley White.
 " " 14. Jonathan Pierce and Anstis D. Blanchard.
 " Aug. 6. William P. Richardson and Deborah Lang.
 " Oct. 4. George Wrighter and Abigail Diman.
 " " 18. Samuel E. Williams and Elisabeth Waters.
 " Nov. 29. Henry D. Gillman and Nancy Brown.
 " Dec. 21. Jesse Nichols Bolles and Joanna J. Fisher.

- 1807, Dec. 29. Job D. Porter and Catharine Holt.
 " " 30. John Jerolum and Rachel Smith.
- 1808, Jan. 28. James King Jr. and Lydia Moores.
 " Feb. 14. James Woodbury and Ruth Tucker.
 " " 23. Seth Richardson and Lydia Williams.
 " Apr. 21. Eben Osborne and Sally Tucker.
 " May 19. Aaron Kemp and Betsy Luscomb.
 " " 26. William Lander and Mary Jenks.
 " Aug. 7. Edward Hayes and Sally Laney.
 " " 11. Samuel Smith and Susanna White.
 " Oct. 2. John Dodge and Betsy Waite.
 " Nov. 13. Thaddeus Bossen and Abigail Fowler.
 " " 17. Moses Kimball and Sally Goodhue.
 " Dec. 1. Robert Foster and Lucy Woodman.
 " " 8. James Vent and Sally Nutting.
- 1809, Feb. 12. Michael Saunders and Judith Woodbury.
 " " 23. Sam^l H. G. Rowley and Susan Hopkins.
 " May 14. William Osborn and Priscilla A. Jenks.
 " June 27. Nathaniel W. Craft and Eliza Buffinton.
 " Sept. 24. William Mansfield and Margaret Murphey.
 " Oct. 8. Timothy Phillips and Judith Shaw.
- 1810, July 22. Henry King and Betsy Gould.
 " Sept. 9. Samuel Hazelton and Sarah Very.
 " " 13. John Stacker and Bethia Johnson.
 " Oct. 21. William Goodhue and Elizabeth Brooks.
 " Nov. 11. Tobias L. Porter and Mary Goodale.
 " Dec. 18. James F. Harrison and Eunice Saunders.
- 1811, Apr. 23. Joseph Emerson and Lydia Burrill.
 " May 26. Josiah Caldwell and Sally Odell.
 " Aug. 11. Richard Manning 3rd and Nancy Very.
 " Oct. 27. Augustus Converse and Emma Mansfield.
 " Nov. 24. Stephen Curwin and Hannah Bowdon.
- 1812, Jan. 2. Thomas Slewman and Sally Smith.
 " " 12. Robert Watts Gould and Sarah Osgood.
 " Mar. 17. Thomas Lamson and Anna Goodale.
 " Apr. 5. John Shovey and Hannah Tucker.
 " " 9. Jacob Annibal and Elisabeth Gale.
 " Sept. 7. John Foster and Lydia Janes.
 " " 25. George E. Pierce and Mary Dodge.
 " Nov. 24. Henry Green and Betsy Bray.
- 1813, Apr. 25. Peter E. Webster and Rebecca Chapman.
 " July 15. Nathan Green and Thankful Goodale.
 " Oct. 24. Nathaniel L. Rogers and Hariet Wait.
 " Dec. 14. John Brooks and Hariet Manning.
- 1814, Oct. 26. Jacob Peabody and Lydia Manning.

ESSEX COUNTY AND THE INDIANS.

A LECTURE

READ BEFORE THE BEVERLY LYCEUM, NOV. 20, 1832,

BY ROBERT RANTOUL, SENR.

I SHALL now give some account of the natives of this part of America who have vanished before a more civilized, a more intellectual, a more powerful race. It seems to be a law of animal life that the weak should vanish before the strong, the ignorant before the better informed, the rude, the vicious, and the wicked before the civilized and the virtuous. Whenever and wherever man has the power, it is not difficult for him to reason himself into the belief that he has the right to accommodate himself at the expense of his weaker neighbor. An anecdote of olden time will serve to show by what a fallacious course of reasoning men may be brought to act against their first and truest impressions of right and wrong, when under the strong temptation of interest. Soon after the settlement of the town of New Haven, in Connecticut, several persons went over to what is now the town of Milford, where, finding the soil very good, they were desirous to effect a settlement: but the premises were in the peaceable possession of the Indians, and some conscientious scruples arose as to the propriety of dispossessing and expelling them. To test the case, a church meeting was called, and matters were determined by a solemn vote of that sacred body. After several speeches had been made in relation to the subject, they proceeded to pass votes: the first was the following,—Voted “that the earth is the Lord’s, and the fulness thereof.” This having passed in

the affirmative unanimously, it was then voted "that the earth is given to the saints:" this was also determined in the affirmative no one dissenting. They then, thirdly, voted, that "we are the saints." This also passed without a dissenting voice; the title was considered indisputable, and the poor Indians, who were uninitiated in this miserable casuistry, were soon compelled to evacuate the place and relinquish their possessions.

Many hypothetical accounts of the first peopling of the continent of America have been advanced by different writers, none of which are so well supported by facts as to convince any considerable portion of mankind of their truth. Ways have been pointed out by which men might at some remote period have passed from the eastern to the western continent, but no sufficient evidence has been obtained that they ever did thus pass. From a fancied similarity of language and customs, some have supposed that the natives of this continent were descended from the ten tribes of the Israelites, carried captive by Salamanesar and Esarhaddon; and who by some unaccountable means found their way to this country. But the most ludicrous hypothesis with which I have met is that of Mr. Mede, of which the Rev. Wm. Hubbard in this history of New England says that it carries the greatest probability of truth with it. Mede's opinion is that when the devil was put out of his throne in the other part of the world, and the mouths of all his oracles were stopt in Europe, Asia and Africa, he seduced a company of silly wretches to follow his conduct into this unknown part of the world, where he might lye hid and not be disturbed in the idolatrous and abominable service he expected from these, his followers.

The Indians of this country were tall and straight; of a red complexion, with black eyes; of a vacant look when

unimpassioned ; with long, black, coarse hair, well built and possessed of a natural understanding, sagacity and wit, equal to the same attributes in other men. The passions of these people were exactly what nature, cherished by regular unlimited indulgence, made them. Uncontrolled by their parents during their childhood and youth, except in those cases only where necessity forbade this indulgence, they were impatient of control ever after, where it was not absolutely demanded by either personal or public safety. Their hatred and revenge expired only with the life of the object or their own, and was undiminished either by absence or time. Their attachments to each other individually appear to have been usually feeble, even within the nearest degrees of consanguinity. Perhaps an exception is to be made in favor of parental tenderness, of which instances seem to have existed, particularly in their women, of considerable strength. The men seem to have had little tendency toward the gentler affections, and little respect for them. These general remarks are not without exceptions which are creditable to their feelings. An instance is mentioned of an Indian, who, in consequence of his good conduct, had received a grant of land in the state of Maine. It was situated in one of the new townships, where a number of whites had established themselves. Although not ill-treated by these settlers, it appears that a common prejudice against his race prevented them from feeling any sympathy with the Indian. His only child died, but none of the inhabitants came to condole with him on his loss. He soon afterwards went to some of his neighbors and thus addressed them : " When the white man's child dies, Indian man is sorry : he helps to bury him. When my child dies, no one speaks to me : I make his grave alone. I cannot live here." He gave up his farm, dug up the

body of his child, and carried it away with him two hundred miles through the forests, and joined the Indians of Canada.

A few years before the settlement of Plymouth the Indians of Massachusetts were visited with a deadly sickness which destroyed great numbers of them and left the country almost without inhabitants. Those who remained treated the new comers generally with kindness. Instances to the contrary of this sometimes occurred which might be often traced to resentment for injuries which they suffered by the whites who visited the coast for fishing, both before and after the settlement at Plymouth, or perhaps sometimes from some of the settlers themselves. The historians of New England have not been very careful to preserve the remembrance of those instances of aggression which were committed by the whites upon the Indians. Some of the more ancient historians record a few of them. Previous to the settlement at Plymouth, Edward Harlow, under the patronage of the Earl of Southampton, visited the coast and ascertained that Cape Cod was not an island as some had previously supposed. Harlow seized three of the natives, of which an old woman afterwards complained to the Plymouth settlers. One of the three escaping, he excited one of his countrymen to take revenge. They cut away the boat from the stern of the ship and were so powerful as to retain possession of it notwithstanding all the efforts of the English to recover it. The Indians enticed the English into a harbor and there assaulted them with a shower of arrows until the English dispersed them with their cannon. Harlow captured other Indians so that he carried five of them to England. About 1614 Thomas Hunt was master of a fishing vessel on this coast with orders to carry her fish to Malaga. He having inspired the natives with a confidence in

his honesty, and induced them to visit his vessel without apprehension of danger, perfidiously seized twenty of them and put them under his hatches with the intent of selling them for slaves to the Spaniards. When Hunt arrived in Spain he was not permitted thus to traffic in human flesh, according to one author, but by others it is stated, that he sold them for slaves at £20 per man, and that many of these helpless captives were rescued from slavery by the benevolent interposition of the monks in Malaga, and that Squanto, who was so useful to the Plymouth settlers afterwards, was probably one of those relieved. The whole number carried off by Hunt is stated at twenty-seven instead of twenty, and that twenty of them were taken at Patuxit which is now Plymouth and seven more at Nauset. Capt. Smith, who left Hunt in command, humane and generous as he was intrepid, indignantly reprobates the base conduct of Hunt. Some of the Indians found means to get back to their own country and there to tell the story of their wrongs. Soon afterwards Capt. Hobson visited the coast of New England taking with him two of the natives who had been carried to England, but did not know of the outrage committed by Hunt. These two, when they went on shore and learned from their countrymen the treachery of Hunt, deserted from the English and joined with their fellows in seeking revenge. The consequence was the loss of some lives among the natives, the wounding of some of the English and the entire frustration of the enterprise of Hobson, who intended to have effected a settlement. Captain Dermer, having met some of those natives whom Hunt treacherously transported to Spain, found means to conciliate them, and they agreeing to accompany him to New England he sailed with them from Plymouth in England. About the year 1619, a short time before the arrival of the Pilgrims, by his prudence and great diligence

and by the help of the natives whom he had kindly restored to their homes, he negotiated a peace between the English and the savages.

In addition to these instances, which are on the page of history, it is probable that many more occurred which never came to the knowledge of the writers of those times.

Hubbard mentions an instance of an Indian who, while taking two females captive, spared an old woman because she had been kind to his grandmother and placed a young child in her arms instead of killing it as was frequently done to prevent the trouble of removal. Hubbard divides the New England Indians into twenty different clans or tribes and describes the location of each. Most of these united under Philip in the war against the English in 1675.

The Indians who inhabited Essex county were settled principally at Haverhill, Andover, Ipswich, Newbury, Lynn, Salem, and Marblehead. They followed hunting and fishing for their chief support. They were generally deficient in industry. The women performed much of the labor of cultivation. Their food consisted of maize or Indian corn and beans, frequently cooked with fish or the flesh of wild animals. The skins of these animals served for their clothing. They painted their faces of various colors for ornament or that they might appear more terrific in battle. They had some vague notions of a supreme being, and of a future state of existence. They worshipped the Great Spirit who, they thought, did them good; they also feared another being, an evil spirit, whose wrath they endeavored to appease by performing certain rites to prevent him from doing them harm.

Conant and his few associates remained at Salem for about two years, entirely at the mercy of the tribes of Indians which surrounded them; though not without their

fears, yet we have no account of their sustaining the least injury. After Endicott came they were provided with the means of defence, but we have no certain account of the Indians ever intending to attack them, although we have an account of an alarm among the colonists in 1628. An account of this alarm is given in a letter from the Rev. Thomas Cobbett to the Rev. Increase Mather, written in 1677, wherein he states that the account came to him by tradition, but was confirmed as he says by one "old Button,"¹ living at Haverhill, who was then almost the only hale man left of Endicott's company. The substance of the letter is as follows :

"About the year 1628 when those few that came over with Colonel Endicott and began to settle at Naumkeag, now called Salem, and in a manner all so sick of their journey, that, though they had both small and great guns, and powder and bullets for them, yet had not strength to manage them, if suddenly put upon it; and tidings being certainly brought them on a Lord's day morning that a thousand Indians, from Saugus, were coming against them to cut them off, they had much ado amongst them all to charge two or three of their great guns and trail them to a place of advantage where the Indians must pass to them and there to shoot them off, when they heard, by the noise which they made in the woods, that the Indians drew near. The noise of great artillery, to which the Indians were never wonted before, did occasionally (by the good hand of God) strike such dread into them, that by some lads who lay as scouts in the woods, they were heard to reiterate a confused outcry and then fled confusedly back with all speed, when none pursued them."

¹ Matthias Button — His house was burned in 1671. He was a Dutchman. He lived in the village of Haverhill, in the western part of the town, then in the eastern, and finally settled near the house now owned (1832) by Thomas West, Esq., where his house was burnt. He died in 1672.

From other and better authority we are informed that the first settlers at Salem were kindly welcomed by the Indians there. The English and Indians had a field together, and the Indians fled to shelter themselves under the English against their Indian enemies in the country. The Agawam Indians complained to Governor Endicott that they were afraid of the Tarrentines, and Hugh Brown and others were sent in a boat to Agawam for their relief.

The Indian settlement at Salem was mostly on the north side of the north river. The small pox after the settlement of the English in Massachusetts destroyed many lives among the Indians. When Cotton Mather wrote, about 1690, he says there were many old planters living, who related that they assisted in burying whole families of the natives at once.

In the war with the Pequod Indians the county of Essex furnished its quota of soldiers. In 1630, John Endicott commanded an expedition of ninety men to Block Island against the Indians there. The Pequods were entirely subdued in 1637. In 1631 the eastern Indians, called the Tarrentines, began to exhibit a spirit of hostility towards the English, and soon committed depredations. Lieutenant Walker, commanding a guard at Saugus, being at an advanced post in the night, received two arrows in his clothes, shot by lurking Indians belonging to this tribe, and in August, the same year, one hundred Tarrentines arrived at Agawam in thirty canoes, and, landing in the night, assaulted the wigwam of the Sagamore of that place, killed seven men and wounded two chiefs. They then rifled the place and carried off the fishing nets and a quantity of provisions. Notwithstanding these affairs it may be safely said that the settlers in Massachusetts Bay were not molested by the Indians who resided near them until the time of King Philip's war. At this time com-

menced the struggle between the whites and the colored race in New England. It was a mighty struggle. It was on both sides a struggle for the possession of the country, for property accumulated, for liberty, for independence, for life. It called forth all the energies of both the parties; it developed all their resources. The bravery, the undaunted courage, the profound policy, the skill, the perseverance, the fortitude of Philip, had he been an actor in a civilized country, would have given him a name as lasting as those of some of the heroes and statesmen which adorn the page of history. The achievements, the virtues, of the Indians have but scanty memorials. They had no writers of their own. Their characters were drawn by their enemies. All the histories of those times were written by men under the influence of the popular feeling of indignation and resentment against the natives for sufferings and injuries which in too many instances the whites brought upon themselves by their oppression and wrongs towards the Indians. These last, though destitute of writers to record their grievances, were sure to preserve a faithful remembrance of them among themselves and to transmit the knowledge of them by tradition to their posterity. The superiority of civilized man over a barbarous or savage race is oftener displayed in his greater power to deceive, to defraud, to injure, to triumph over their weakness, and to destroy with merciless cruelty, than it is in sincere and ardent efforts to enlighten their ignorance, reform their vices or improve their social condition. For the justness of this remark I refer to the history of the intercourse of the whites with the Indians of the American continent from soon after its first discovery by Columbus in 1492 to this present year, — a period of nearly three and a half centuries, during which the nations of Indians, from the miserable Esquimaux of the northern regions to

the more refined and luxurious inhabitants of Mexico and Peru, and from these to the more savage tribes which inhabit the southern extremity of the continent to its utmost limits, can bear ample testimony to its truth. That there have occasionally been honorable exceptions does not disprove its general correctness. The heart sickens at the thought that the professors of a religion of peace and love, in their intercourse with the benighted pagan, should mark their footsteps with fraud, deceit, rapine, cruelty and blood.

Our own nation, and even our own times, are not entirely free from this reproach. Who has not heard, with indignation and with horror, the story of the intercourse of some of our merchants, mariners, naval commanders and officers, with the pagans of the Pacific Oceans? To say nothing of our intercourse with and treatment of the Indians within our borders and on our frontiers.

Philip, the most powerful foe of New England, was the youngest son of Massasoit and succeeded his brother Alexander in 1657 as sachem of Pokonoket. He had a professed friendship for the colonists, but he perceived that their extending settlements would demand, either the removal of the Indians, or the surrender of their independence as a separate and distinct people. Besides his apprehensions on this subject, he cherished a prejudice against all his civilized neighbors, for injuries which he, or some of his subjects, had received from a few of them. Thus unhappily inclined, he strove for several years to foment a spirit of jealousy and revenge, in various tribes, against the colonists. His measures for this object were planned with much ability and executed with much adroitness. Thus intent, he resolved to make a mighty effort to rid the land of the English. In 1675 he and his allies began their work of destruction. They were more powerful and more successful than the colonists supposed they could be.

They spread desolation, terror and lamentation wherever they came. At length their tide of success began to ebb. But Philip was the soul of the Indian confederacy. Upon his life or death war or peace depended. The colonists received intelligence that after a year's absence, he had returned to Mount Hope, and that large numbers of Indians were repairing to him, with intent to assault the neighboring towns. Massachusetts and Plymouth ordered their forces to pursue Philip. The former returned to Boston without accomplishing the most important purpose of their expedition; but they had killed and captured an hundred and fifty men, and the Indians were so dispirited, that they were continually arriving and surrendering themselves, upon promise of mercy. Philip was at this time in an extremely melancholy situation. He was obliged to flee for safety from one swamp to another. He had lost his chief counsellors, his uncle and sister, and at length, his wife and son were taken prisoners. One of his allies, the queen of Pocasset, on being surprised by the English, magnanimously animated her men to hold out to the last extremity; but they meanly deserted her, and she was drowned in endeavoring to escape. Soon after this event, Philip himself was betrayed by one of his friends and counsellors, whom he had exasperated by killing an Indian, who presumed to mention to him an expedient for making peace with the colonies. He effected his escape to Rhode Island and discovered where Philip was concealed, and the means by which he might be surprised. Capt. Church, on receiving this intelligence, went with a small party, and found him in a swamp near Mount Hope. He attempted in vain to escape; one of his men whom he had offended, and who had deserted to the English, shot him through the heart. This event happened on the 12th of August 1676, at Mount Hope Neck in Rhode Island.

The tidings of his fall spread joy through New England. Could courage, enterprise, hardships, sagacity, and patriotism, have given the victory, he would have been distinguished as a conqueror. The superior military discipline of the colonists, after great loss and sufferings, obtained for them that security which was the result of the entire discomfiture of the forces of their enemy.

For the sufferings which Philip brought upon them they esteemed him the worst of his species. An impartial historian would however record against *them* many instances of oppression and injury towards the natives, which would very naturally provoke a bitter, determined, settled resentment seeking every opportunity of revenge. Could some historian of Philip's own nation have described the principles of his policy and the traits of his character, they would have presented him before us, as one well deserving the applause of mankind, and the gratitude of his countrymen. Adverse parties have always allowed themselves to cherish opposite views of the same motives, actions and persons.

An early event of the war, which deeply affected the people of the county of Essex, was the destruction of a company of promising young men, raised within the county and under the command of Captain Thomas Lothrop of Beverly, which happened in the western part of the state on the 18th of September, 1675. Lothrop was a prominent character in this town; he was the first representative chosen after the incorporation of the town and was appointed captain of a company here July 7, 1662. He lived at Mackerel cove, near where the late dwelling house of Ebenezer Woodberry stands. Some account of this engagement will conclude this lecture. The English forces at Hadley were so augmented in the autumn of 1675, that it became necessary to collect provisions and forage

at that place for their subsistence. At Deerfield, fifteen miles up the Connecticut river, a large quantity of wheat was exposed to destruction by the Indians. Determining to avail himself of this supply, the commanding officer at Hadley detached Capt. Lothrop and his company consisting of eighty men, with a number of teams and drivers, to thresh it and transport it to headquarters. Capt. Lothrop proceeded to Deerfield, where Capt. Moseley was then posted with a company of colony troops, and having threshed the grain and loaded his teams, he commenced his march for Hadley on the 18th of September, 1675. No discovery had been made of the enemy in the vicinity, and probably Lothrop did not apprehend that they were watching his movements; but it seems they were too vigilant to let slip so fair an opportunity of depriving the English of such a valuable acquisition of stores, or to suffer such a body of their enemy to escape their overwhelming force, then lurking in the adjacent woods. For the distance of about three miles, after leaving Deerfield meadow, Lothrop's march lay through a very level country, closely wooded, where he was every moment exposed to attack, on either flank. At the termination of the distance, near the south point of a hill, the road approximated Connecticut river and the left was in some measure protected. At the village now called Muddy Brook, in the southerly part of Deerfield, the road crossed a small stream, bordered by a narrow morass, from which the village takes its name. Before arriving at the point of intersection with the brook, the road for about half a mile ran parallel to the morass, then crossing it continued directly to the south point of the hill, traversing the east side of the village. As the morass was thickly covered with brush, the place of crossing afforded a favorable point for surprise. On discovering Lothrop's march, a body of upwards of

seven hundred Indians planted themselves in ambuscade, at this point, and lay eagerly waiting to pounce upon him while passing the morass. Without examining the woods in his front and on his flanks, or suspecting the snare laid for him, Lothrop arrived at the fatal spot, crossed the morass with the principal part of his force, and probably halted to allow time for his teams to drag through their loads. The critical moment had arrived. The Indians instantly poured a heavy and destructive fire upon the column, and rushed furiously to close attack. Confusion and dismay succeeded. The troops broke and scattered, fiercely pursued by the Indians, whose great superiority in numbers enabled them to attack at all points. Hopeless was the situation of the scattered troops, and they resolved to sell their lives in a vigorous struggle. Covering themselves with trees, the bloody conflict now became a severe trial of skill in sharp shooting, in which life was the stake. The dead, the dying, the wounded, strewed the ground in all directions, and Lothrop's devoted force was soon reduced to a small number, and resistance became faint. At length the unequal struggle terminated in the destruction of nearly the whole of the English; only seven or eight escaped from the bloody scene to tell the dismal tale. Capt. Lothrop fell in the early part of the action, the whole loss, including teamsters, amounting to ninety men.

Capt. Moseley, at Deerfield, between four and five miles distant, hearing the musketry, made a rapid march for the relief of Lothrop, and arriving at the close of the struggle, found the Indians stripping and mangling the dead. Promptly rushing on, in compact order, he broke through the enemy, and charging back and forth cut down all within the range of his shot. He at length drove the remainder through the adjacent swamp, and another further west; and, after several hours' gallant fighting,

compelled them to seek safety in the more distant forest. His lieutenants Savage and John Pickering, from Salem, often led the troops, and distinguished themselves in a particular manner, by their skill and persevering resolution. Just at the close of the action Major Treat, who on the morning of the day had marched towards Northfield, arrived on the ground with one hundred men consisting of English, Pequods and Mohegan Indians, and shared in the final pursuit of the enemy. The gallant Moseley lost but two men in the various attacks and seven or eight were wounded.

Probably the Indians had expended most of their ammunition in the action with Lothrop. They occasionally fought with their bows and spears. Night approaching, Treat and Moseley retreated to Deerfield, where they encamped for the night, and the next morning returned to the scene of slaughter, to bury the dead. A few Indians were found stripping the slain. A singular instance of resuscitation occurred at this time. Robert Dutch of Ipswich, who had been prostrated by a ball which wounded his head, mauled by a hatchet, stripped and left for dead, recovered his senses, arose from the ground covered with blood and, in a state of nudity, walked up to Moseley's men. He was furnished with clothes, carried to the English headquarters, recovered, and lived several years in perfect health. The loss of the Indians in the various attacks of the day was estimated at ninety-six, a few more than that of the English. Probably the greatest proportion of the Indians fell in the engagement with Moseley, who attacked them by surprise and when they were unprepared. The day after this disaster, a considerable body of the same Indians appeared at Deerfield, on the west side of the river in that town, and displaying the garments they had stripped from Lothrop's men, made dem-

onstrations of an attack on the fortified house, which then contained a garrison of only twenty-seven men. The commander held out delusive appearances of a strong force, caused his trumpet signals to be given, as if to call in additional troops and so intimidated the Indians that they withdrew without an attack. Finding the garrison exposed to an overwhelming force, the commander at Hadley ordered it to that place and the fortification was soon after wholly destroyed by the Indians. It does not appear from the accounts that have reached us whether Philip was present at the attack upon Lothrop, but from a number of circumstances it is probable he was present and conducted the attack. The surprise of Lothrop was attended with extraordinary slaughter, and very few, if any, cases can be cited from our military histories where the destruction has been so great, in proportion to the numbers engaged, on the part of the English. Hubbard as well as some later historians attribute the misfortune to an erroneous mode of fighting the Indians, but the error did not lie so much in the mode of fighting as in the want of circumspection on the previous march, a military virtue, with which our officers seem to have had but little acquaintance. Personally brave, they held the Indians in low estimation.

The defeat of General Braddock's army in 1755 and of Gen. St. Clair in 1792, as well as many other lesser disasters in Indian warfare, may be attributed to the same cause.

According to oral accounts, current to this day, Lothrop halted at the brook and permitted his men to regale themselves on the grapes which loaded the trees on the margin of the swamp in the midst of the Indians, without discovering the ambuscade and the attack commenced in this unguarded situation. This is contradicted by

Hubbard who says the company were marching when the attack began. The place where this tragic affair occurred is near the centre of the village of Muddy Brook, in the county of Franklin and about thirty rods southerly of the meeting-house of that place. The stage road passes over the ground and crosses the brook on a small bridge precisely where Lothrop passed. A rude monument was erected near the place of attack, some time after the catastrophe, on the east side of the public way, but is now gone to decay, and two plain flagstones are its only remains.

Many of Lothrop's company were from the most respectable families in this county. Several that were slain were from Salem. Lothrop was an active, intelligent and useful man. While within the limits of Salem he often held its chief offices and was a member of the church there before 1636. He was made a freeman in 1634 and had a grant of thirty acres of land in 1636. He was an active and brave officer; and as such was in several contests with the Indians and French. About 1654 he was a captain under Major Sedgwick at the taking of St. Johns. He came from England, where he left a brother. He brought over a sister Ellen, who became the second wife of Ezekiel Cheever, the noted schoolmaster of Boston. He left a widow, Bethiah, daughter of Joshua Rea and afterwards wife of Joseph Grafton. He had no children. He was probably more than sixty-two years of age. His estate was inherited by his sister Ellen and was sold to Thomas Woodberry by a deed dated in 1681, executed by Thomas Cheever of Malden as attorney to Ezekiel and Ellen Cheever.

His house was on the southeasterly corner of Ober street and of the way that leads to Samuel Lovett's wharf at Mackerel Cove.

LEMUEL WOOD'S JOURNAL.

[Continued from page 74, Nos. 1, 2, and 3, Vol. XIX.]

ye 16 Last night there was a Large Party of Reglaurs Rangers and Light Infantry went Down the Lake in Battoes to see what they could Discover they went Down as far as ye first Narrows but found no Enemy so they Retturned home again. Likewise also ye Pickets upon ye Lines was sent out to Day on ye west Sid of the Lake they went about 10 miles Down ye Lake but found northing of the Enemy so they Returned this afternoon a Party was sent to cuting fashenes³⁹ to Lay in ye Bottom of ye Battoes before they be Looded this Day there was a Row galley that had been sunk Last fall was found and got up to shoer Likewise an ark that was built within about 12 Days was Lanchd into ye Lake this night we Draw 3 Days Provision.

ye 17 this Day there was a Draught out of each Provincial Rig^{mt} for to go into ye Rangers to fill up major Rogers Company ye men to Draw Rangers Pay and be Dismised at ye time the others Provincials are. this afternoon there was a flag of truce came in from Ticondaroga

ye 18 this mor[n]ing ye french flag of truce y^t Came in Last night Returned to Ticondroga again we hear that ye Sd flag of Truce Came to Demand the ground hear and to Give ginaral amherst Leave to march off Peacably if he Pleasd but if not.⁴⁰ this day Tho^m Burk a wagner was Tried by a Cort marshell of ye Line for abusing and threatening to Strik his offiser he was sentenced by ye Cort marchell to Receive 400 Lashes ginaral amherst aproved of ye above Sentance and orderd that he go

³⁹ *Fascines* (fagots). ⁴⁰ The sentence seems not to have been completed.

Round ye Encampment and Receive 30 Larshes at head of Each Rig^{mt}

ye 19 this mor[n]ing at 4 o'Clock ye wagner that was tryed by ye Cort marshell yesterday was brought forth by the Proves gaurd and whipt round ye Camp begining at forbes⁴¹ and so on to ye right he reed 30 Lashis at ye head of ye 4 Rig^{mts} and 8 Provenchells Battallion and go at ye head of Schylers he was afterwards Carrid Back to ye Proves gaurd there to Remain till further orders a Cort marshell set this day for the Trial of 2 men Late of forbes Rig^{mt} one tryd for Dershen⁴² was found gilty and Sentenced to Recive 1000 Larshes ye other tryd for Robry and being a netoreous offender was Sentenced to Sufer Death.

ye 20 this mor[n]ing ye Crimnal y^t was condemd yesterday was brought forth to Execusion he was marched by ye Proves gaurd in ye Same maner as ye Last Criminal was he was then Brought to ye Place where ye above mentined crimnal was Executed to be Shot in ye maner as he Loves when he came to ye Place of Execution he was very Lorth to Die they could not Perswad him to kneel down to be Shot they then tied him hand and foot but Could not make him Stand still they then took and tied [him] to an old Log and he hung Down under Sid ye Log they then fird and killed him this Day we Draw fresh Provision for 3 Days. And salt for 2 Expecting to go of tomorow but had no time to Cuk

ye 21 this mor[n]ing the arney Embarked for Ticonderoga and rowed Down the Lake ye Rowgaliys and ye ark in ye front of ye arney and ye Sloop in ye Rear. ye wind Blew fresh at Southeast ye weather was Coul and Cloudy about 2 o'Clock we got to ye first Narrowes about 3 or 4 o'Clock it began to Rain and Rained most

⁴¹ Forbush's ?

⁴² Desertion.

of ye after noon we Rowed on Down ye Lake and Sun about an hour high we Pased by Sabbath Day Point and rowd Down within a mile or 2 of ye Second narrowes where we Lay in our boats all night

ye 22 this mor[n]ing we went on and Pased throw ye narrowes and came in Sight of ye Landing Place But Saw no men there we went on & Landed ye Rangers Light infantry and granaders together with Rugles and willards Rig^{mt} Landed about 8 o'Clock on ye East Sid of the Lake and went round in ye woods to ye top of an high rise where we had a vew of Crown Point South Bay and Part of Lake Champlain & ye Regluers went and Landed without any oposition we that Landed on ye East Sid of ye Lake went on through ye woods till we came near ye fort ye Enemy fird at our men a Crost ye River but hurt not a man we then thurned⁴³ our courses and went to ye mills where we Expected to find a Strong fortress but when we came there we found no Encampment nor fort nor a man there the mills was in ye Same Pasture yt we Left them Last year after major Rogers burned them Down. major Rogers with his men went over ye flats at ye mills to ye west Sid of ye Lake ye Enemy met them there and they had a Littel Engagement major Rogers soon Drove them back killed some and took 2 or 3 Prisonors ye Rig^{mt} of Rugals and willards marched Down on ye East Sid of ye River till we Came Down withen about half a mile of ye fort there we [went] to building a Brest work with all Expedition ye Reglaurs and Rangers went over ye river at ye mills and went to Clearing a Road for ye Canon as fast as Posibal ye french and indians Came out and kept fiering and yeling most Part of ye afternoon we went Down a gainst [ye] fort very near to it where we had a

⁴³ Turned.

fair view of it we [have] near 200 tents Pitched. there was 3 Sloops in ye Lake near ye fort and a great Number of Battoes about 3 or 4 o'Clock in ye afternoon ye french Sent one Sloop and about 30 Battoes Loaded by Sun Set we got our Brest work in good order and Came into it all but Singal Senterye all Round it we kept in ye Brest work this night one half of us stood up by the Brest work all night and ye other half slept this night all was very still there was no fiering till towards Day when our men at ye mills was alarmed and a Number of guns was fird and one of our Centerys fird at ye same time but we knew not whether there [was] any Enemy or night.⁴⁴

ye 23 this mor[n]ing we finished ye Brest work and Cleard up ye Bushes all round it Last night there was a man that was taken by ye french when fort william henery was taken & had been with them Ever sence he Ran away from ye fort and Came to our men he informed y^t there was but about 2000 men at the fort that thay had got there valluabel affects on bord in order to go off if need this morning when we Came to vew ye fort again we saw that all there tents was struck and gone and there arose a great Smoke from ye fort it was soon noised y^t ye fort was on fier but afterwards we found it was not ye fort but [that] they [had] set there huts on fier and houses near the fort they Came out in Small Parties and fierd our Reglaurs but it did no[t] Contina Long our men kept geting up ye Canon and geting it over the falls as fast as Possabel our Reglaurs Drove out towards ye fort and about 9 o'Clock they Came befoer ye french brestwork but saw no man there they sposed ye Enemy Lay Close that they might not be Discovered our men Sent 3 or 4 men to ye brestwork to see what was there when they

⁴⁴ These last two words are ambiguous.

Came to ye Trenches they found not a man there our army Rushed on and took Possession of there Brest work ye french fird with there Canon from ye fort on our men very Smart but did Littel or no Damages our Peopel Set to trenching within there Brestwork ye french Continud fireing with there Canon and throwind Bombs at our men But Could not Drive them off. we on ye East Sid of ye River Lay in open view of ye fort about noon ye french fird 2 Canon aCross ye River at us but did not come near us about 2 o'Clock our Rig^{mt} was ordered Back to ye mills from thence we went back to our Battoes weary and very hungry having had northing to Eat Sence we first Landed we no Sooner got to ye Landind Place but we was Put to drawing Canon to ye mills which we did and got back again Some time in ye night and Lay Down ye french kept fireing with there Canon all night by times and our Peopel was buise all nite giting up Canon and artillery Stoers. ye man that Came in Last night from the french informd y^t ginarel montcalm⁴⁵ had been at Ticonderoga not Long ago with a Strong army but there Came a mesenger to him from Canada y^t informd him that ginarel Woolf with ye English fleet had got withen 3 Leegs of Quebeck & Landed his army upon which ginarel mont Calm Drew off all his foders for ye Relief of old Canada.⁴⁶

ye 24 this mor[n]ing Coll Rug^{les} Reg^{mt} was ordered away from there Post on y^e East Sid of ye River they therew Down there Bre[s]twork and went back to ye mills

⁴⁵ The French General.

⁴⁶ Gen. Wolfe was on his way by water with 8,000 men under his command from Louisburg to Quebec, where he expected to meet Gen. Amherst with the land forces, and unitedly to attack the city. The difficulty of travelling caused Amherst to be behind time. Wolfe landed and encamped on the island of Orleans. These memoranda give a valuable historical fact that Montcalm was at Ticonderoga when Wolfe made his advent in the St. Lawrence river.

to Stay there for ye Present and our Rig^{mt} and Coll Whittens was to Stay at ye Landing Place we to transept ye Stoers to ye mills and Coll Rugles from there to ye trenches which we was very buise in doing all day—our men got up there Canon and morters and amunition as fast as Posibal but fird not a gun at ye fort yet all Day ye Enemy Kept firing at our men at ye trenches but as we heard they did Littel or no Damages our men got some pieces of Canon Down to ye Lake Sid on ye north or northwest Sid of ye fort to Cut off there Communication to Crown Point which it Could not fail to do ye Lake being not very wide at y^t Place this mor[n]ing ye ginarals Barg was taken out of Lake george and Drawn a Crost ye Carring Place and put into Lake Champlain Just below ye mills Last night we had one man kiled at ye trenches and another had his arm Shot of with a Canon Ball and 10 or 12 more wounded. by our own men this afternoon there a great Quantity of Ball and Shell Sent up to ye trenches & some morters.

ye 25 this mor[n]ing ye great mortar was Sent up to ye trenches and Some Large Canon we was Informd y^t Last night ye french Sailed out of ye fort and set upon our men but did them no Damages. Last nite ye New hampshear Regmt was Sent up to ye Lake to go to oswego this mor[n]ing we had 6 men Kiled in ye trench with a bomb and Some moer hurt the french Kept fiering Day and night at our men in ye trench while they offerd them no abuse at all as ye⁴⁷ this afternoon Coll Townshend who was aid-De-Camp to ginarial Amherst who was Cut of in two Parts with a Canon Ball as he was a Rideing at ye generals Side near ye Trenches. We heard that there was a great Number of Battoes Coming from Crown Point to Ticonderoga suposd to be 4000 men at Least

⁴⁷ The journalist seems to have omitted some words here.

ye 26 Last night ye French fird with there Canon very briskely all night at our men in ye trenches but Did them Littell Damages. this mor[n]ing there was 3 Rogaleys Drawn out of Lake george a Crost to ye mills and Put into Lake Champlain and Some Battos and whale Botes Drawn at ye same time we Drew up Cheaf of ye Canon all but a few Peaces of Small Canon and a great Quantity of Powder ball & Shell this Day about noon ye flat Bottomd boat Came Down from fort william Henry with 60 horses on Bord her & Wagons on Bord Battoes they was Imeadiately Set to Work Caring up Stoars and aminition up to ye trenches ye Carpanders ware Sent up this afternoon to Lay Platfoarms for the Canon and giting all things Ready to open ye *hamberers*⁴⁸ to-morrow mor[n]-ing at Brake of day and Show ye french what they Could Do this Day we had 8 men Killed in ye Trenches and about 20 wounded ye Indians Killed 2 men of wosters Rig^{mt} near ye fort as they was Cuting fasheans⁴⁹ ye Enemy kept a Pretty steady fiering all this Day and in ye Eve[n]ing till about 8 or 9 oClock when they Left fiering and took what they could carry of with them and Pushed of Leaving a match to there magazine about 11 o'Clock at night ye magazien took fier and blew up ye Noise of it was heard by our men at ye Landing Place it was very Lowd and Shaking our men did not march to ye fort till mor[n]ing ye french Sett fier to there Barracks burnt Down and Som Part of ye fort was hurt but ye fort being Chefely Stone & Lime magor Rogers with his men Pursud after them in whale boats towards Crown Point and over took some of them and took a good Quantity of Powder from them and about 20 Prisenors it is ginarily thought in ye army y^t ye french when they Left ye

⁴⁸ Hammerers ?

⁴⁹ *Fascines* (fagots).

fort Bound there English Prisoners to ye magazien and Left them to be blown up

ye 27 this mor[n]ing our Peopel went into ye fort Struck ye flag hoisted ye English in its Place they found in ye fort 15 Pieses of Canon Great and Small and 2-13 inch morters and Sevarel other small morters they also found about 200 barils of gun Powder but no Provision worth anything nor but very Littel Plunder of any Sort in ye whole of this Siege we had not more than 20 men Killed and 70 wounded.

ye 28 the 4 Reg^{mts} Lyman fitches wosters and Schylers was set to work to Repare ye fort Rugles Reg^{mt} with ye Carpenders to build a Saw mill on ye Spot where ye french mill was. Whiteings willards⁵⁰ and Babcocks Rig^{mts} was Stationed at ye Landing Place to gaurd and transport Provisions and whalebots and Battoes a Crost ye Carring Place to Lake Champlain our Duty Very heard at work a days and on gaurd a Nights and our Provision only Pork and Bread.⁵¹

ye 29 this Day there [was] Preaching through[ou]t ye army to give thanks to god for ye Success of his mages-tys Arms Coll whitens Rig^{mts} and ours⁵² Joind with ye few men we had off Duty whitens Chapline preachd from 1 Cronicles 5th Chapter & 20th Verse this was ye third Sermon we heard sence we left home.

ye 30 this day our Scouts y^t Came in from Crown point informd that there was a great number of tents Pitchd there 300 at Least but they saw no man. by a Deserter that Came in this Day we was informed yt they was all falss.

⁵⁰ This was the regiment to which the journalist belonged.

⁵¹ This labor was caused by the falls in the stream that connects Lake George and Lake Champlain, which obstructed navigation.

⁵² Williard's.

ye 31 this day we heard from Crown Point y^t ye fort Blown up and all ye french gone but we not give much heed to this News we heard also that we heard that⁵³ genaral wolf with the English fleet had got Presesion of ye iland of orlands and thrown Bombs into the City of Quebec till he had Leaveld it to ye ground but we Credited this News about as much as ye other.⁵⁴ this day a Centery of Coll Rugles 2^d Battelion shot a Highlander yt was going to Cary off a Bot yt ye Centery had ye Charge of ye Centery was Confind and trid by a genarl Cort marshall and was iudged to have Done his Duty and was therefoer acquitted.

wensday August ye 1 we had news by some Rangers yt Came from Crown point this mor[n]ing yt ye fort was actually on fier y^t they went into it and walked Round on ye wals y^t ye french was all gone. Leut Flatcher who was out with [a] Party Declard that he set his name on ye flag Staf this mor[n]ing. at a genaril Cort marshell this day one tho^s. Badly⁵⁵ of Late forbes Rig^{mt} acusd of theft was found guilty and Sentence(d) to Recive 1500 Lashes william Ray of gages Lite infentery tryd for insolance found gilty & Sentenced to Recive 500 Larshes Thomas Read and John Rease both of Late forbes Rig^{mts} trid for mutiny and found gilty thos Read Sentenced to Sufer dearth and iohn Rease to Recive 500 Lashes we Draw 4 Days Provision and Quart of Peas Per man.

ye 2 this day we had Cartin news that Crown Point was Desarted major Rogers went with 150 Rangers to take Prosesion of it ye Reglaur Rig^{mts} was ordered to

⁵³ These last three words are a redundance.

⁵⁴ The story must have sounded ridiculous to those acquainted with the St. Lawrence river as the island of Orleans is nine miles from Quebec, a good distance for those times to fire bombs so effectively as to level the city.

⁵⁵ Bradley ?

be in a Readiness for marching as soon as ordered as also ye Reg^{mt} of Schylers Fitches Babcocks & Willards⁵⁶ ye other Rig^{mts} to stay behind But afterwards our Rig^{mt} was orderd to Remain at ye Landing Place and Rogle-ses 2^d Battalion to march in their roome. as ye army was now all in alms for marching for ye reduction of all Can-ada ye generl was Pleasd to wipe of ye Crime of ye Prisenors now under ye sentance of a Cort marshell and parden offences for there futer good Behaviour.

ye 3 Camp news yt general montcalm is falen into ye hands of genarl woolf yt woolf has almost if not Quit Destroyd Quebeck y^t he had Run upon them in there trenches 5 or 6 times and Drove them out by ye Point of ye Bayonet y^t ye Enemy was greatly Superiour to him in Number. this Day a Solder Belonging to forbes Rig^{mt} was hanged for Dersersion on one of ye Batteres near ye fort with a Plate hung upon his brest written thereon handed⁵⁷ for Deserting to ye french he was to hang on ye gallows till Retteret Beating and then Burit under the gallows with his french Cloaths with him.

ye 4 we had news y^t genaril Johnson had taken Ni-gara and that he had taken 500 Prisenors and y^t 6 or 7000 of ye french Indians had Jond⁵⁸ him y^t he had 2 Colls killed in taking it and Coll iohnson of ye new york forces yesterday genaril amherst with great Peart of ye armey went from Ticonderoga to go to Crown Point. Last night about midnight there was a Poast Came in hear said to be an Express from general woolf. a Sargant and 12 men was Imediately musterd & sent to gaurd him to ye fort But what news he Brought we know not.

[To be continued.]

⁵⁶ To which the Journalist belonged. ⁵⁷ Hanged. ⁵⁸ Joined.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XIX. JULY, AUG., SEPT., 1882. Nos. 7, 8, 9.

ORIGIN OF SALEM PLANTATION.

BY HERBERT B. ADAMS.

ONE of the proximate causes for the removal of Roger Conant and his associates to the green, inviting meadows of Naumkeag was undoubtedly the desire of obtaining better accommodations for the pasturing of cattle. Some of the colonists had now gone home to England or had resumed their seafaring life; "but a few of the most honest and industrious," as the Reverend John White tells us in his *Planters' Plea*, "resolved to stay behind and take charge of the cattle sent over the year before."¹ Not liking the pastoral facilities of Cape Anne, which White says had been chosen rather on account of its advantages for fishing, the little company of a dozen or more men,

¹ White, *Planters' Plea*, in *Young's Chronicles of Massachusetts*, 12.

This *Plea* was obviously written in the interests of the colonization as a business. The work is full of financial data, matters of profit and loss in the fisheries and fur-trade, and throws more light upon "the causes moving such as have lately undertaken a plantation in New England" than any existing documentary evidence, apart from the original records of the Massachusetts Company.

who now remained, transported themselves with their families and cattle, to Naumkeag, where they found fresh fields and pastures new. A common for pasture was Salem, therefore, in its historic origin, and a common for historical browsing does Salem yet remain.

Another occasion for the original occupation of Naumkeag was the excellent opportunity here presented for raising Indian corn. We are told by an almost contemporary historian, who probably obtained his information from Roger Conant himself, that Naumkeag "afforded a considerable quantity of planting land, Here," continues Hubbard in his narrative, "they took up their station upon a pleasant and fruitful neck of land, environed with an arm of the sea on each side".² It appears that the place was to a considerable extent, an open tract of country. It was certainly the inviting meadow and the "quantity of planting land" which attracted the attention of the first explorers. Here they found, already cleared for their use, what the ancient Germans would have termed a Mark. Here lay the *camporum spatia*,³ the wide-extending open spaces, in which, according to Tacitus, the Germans found division of land an easy matter. There can be little doubt that the first settlers of Naumkeag found here as good an opening as did many German villages in the Black Forest or the Odenwald. The Reverend Francis Higginson, in his *New England's Plantation*, says, "Though all the country be, as it were, a thick wood for the general, yet in divers places, there is much ground cleared by the Indians, and especially about the Plantation [Naumkeag]; and I am told that about three miles from us a man may stand on a little hilly place and see di-

² Young's Chron. of Mass., 21.

³ Tacitus, *Germania*, Cap. 26.

vers thousands of acres of ground as good as need to be, and not a tree in the same."⁴

It is one of the most interesting facts connected with the plantation of many New England towns that they were built upon open spaces formerly cultivated by the Indians. Plymouth was planted, not under "the rocking pines of the forest" but in an old Indian corn-field, probably near the site of some ancient Indian village, which had been devastated by the pestilence that swept off so many Indian tribes before the English came over. The Pilgrim record says, "we came to a conclusion by most voices, to set on the main land, . . upon a high ground, where there is a great deal of land cleared, and hath been planted with corn three or four years ago."⁵ Although there is no such original record of the planters of Naumkeag, yet doubtless it was by some such informal vote, by the agreement of the greatest number, that Roger Conant and his little company determined to occupy this "pleasant and fruitful neck of land." So pleasant, in fact, and at the same time so ancient did the Puritan clergy afterward consider this old Indian locality, that some of

⁴ Francis Higginson, *New England's Plantation* (Young, 244.)

Thomas Graves, also, a professional engineer and surveyor, who came over with Higginson, to lay out towns and investigate the resources of the country, its mines, minerals, salt springs, etc., confirms the above testimony. Graves had been a great "traveller in divers foreign parts," but says, "Thus much I can affirm in general, that I never came in a more goodly country in all my life, all things considered. If it hath not at any time been manured and husbanded, yet it is very beautiful in open lands mixed with goodly woods, and again open plains, in some places five hundred acres, some places more, some less, not much troublesome for to clear for the plough to go in; no place barren but on the tops of the hills. The grass and weeds grow up to a man's face in the lowlands, and by fresh rivers abundance of grass and large meadows, without any tree or shrub to hinder the scythe." Graves says that, for cattle, corn, and grapes, he never saw any such land, except in Germany and Hungary, to which latter country he is always inclined to liken New England. See Young, 264. For an interesting note on Thomas Graves, see Young, 152.

⁵ Mourt's Relation, or the Journal of Bradford and Winslow, in Young's *Chronicles of the Pilgrims*, 124, 167, 206, 229; Young's *Chron. of Mass.* 244.

the more learned divines were disposed to identify Naumkeag with the Hebrew Nahumkeike, signifying by interpretation, the "bosom of consolation," or, as Cotton Mather said, a "haven of comfort."⁶ And Francis Higginson, who, with "a company of honest planters," joined the original settlers, called the place Salem from the Peace,⁷ which they found here; although, according to another account, there arose some little jealousy between the old and new comers, which was finally allayed, the new Hebrew name then replacing the old by common consent to commemorate the establishment of an era of good feeling among neighbors.⁸ But without laying stress upon pious etymologies, or upon the theory that Salem was once the abode of the lost tribes of Israel, we may safely say that the discouraged fishermen from Cape Anne found here a tolerably attractive opening in what has been called "an immeasurable expanse of lofty forests shrouded in the sable gloom of ages."⁹ We may also rest assured that the Puritans, wandering away from their mother country and mother church, sought and found here upon this beautiful neck of Indian land, within the arms of the sea, that peace which the exiled Dante¹⁰ found only in his grave.

The forest clearing originally occupied by the planters

⁶ Mather, *Magnalia*, i, 328.

⁷ Higginson's *Journal* in Young's *Chron. of Mass.*, 21.

⁸ Young, *Chron. of Mass.*, 12, 21, 31, 145. The name of Concord, N. H., was thus chosen to commemorate the establishment of peace between two rival jurisdictions.

⁹ Drake, *History and Antiquities of Boston*, 56 (a passage concerning the condition of the country about Conant's plantation).

¹⁰ Dante's *Divine Comedy*, *Inferno*. Longfellow's *Illustrations*, Letter of Frate Ilario: "Hither he came, passing through the diocese of Luni, moved either by the religion of the place, or by some other feeling. And seeing him, as yet unknown to me and to all my brethren, I questioned him of his wishings and his seekings there. He moved not; but stood silently contemplating the columns and arches of the cloister. And again I asked him what he wished, and whom he sought. Then, slowly turning his head, and looking at the friars and at me, he answered: "Peace."

of Naumkeag was held by them in virtual commonage. They were acting as representatives of the Dorchester Company, which had sent over the very cattle that the colonists were now trying to preserve in the interest of their patrons. For the encouragement of these faithful men and as an earnest of future aid towards the establishment of a permanent plantation, the Dorchester merchants who had now combined with some London capitalists, sent over in 1626 twenty-four additional kine.¹¹ These also must have been pastured as a common herd together with the creatures sent over in 1625. A common of pasturage, therefore, was the open country about Salem from the very beginning. There is some reason for believing that planting ground was taken up by the white settlers in common with the Indians. In the deposition made by William Dixy, of Beverly, in 1680, to confirm Salem's Indian land titles, occurs the following interesting testimony: "I came to New England and arrived in June 1629 at Cape Anne, where we found the signes of buildings and plantation work, and saw noe English people, soe we sailed to the place now caled Salem, where we found Mr. John Endecott, Gouvernor and sundry inhabitants besides: some of whom s^d they had beene seruants to the Dorchester company: & had built at Cape Anne sundry yeares before wee came ouer,—when we came to dwell heare the Indians bid vs welcome and shewed themselues very glad that we came to dwell among them, and I vnderstood they had kindly entertained the English y^t came hether before wee came, *and the English and the Indians had a feild in comon fenced in together.*"¹² There is sufficient evidence of the friendly relations exist-

¹¹ White, Planter's Plea, in Young's Chron. of Mass., 12.

¹² Thornton, Landing at Cape Anne, 81. Compare the depositions of other old settlers, given in Thornton's appendix, in regard to the title from the Indians, also the Indian deed of lands.

ing between the early settlers and the natives, and of the fact that both planted side by side. Nowhere else in Massachusetts, save in the town of Stockbridge, have we as yet found more delightful tokens of a recognized community of village interests between the white and red men than in the peaceful town of Salem, the Indian Naumkeag.

In Stockbridge, Indians not only owned lands¹³ in common with the whites, but shared in the town offices, voted in town meeting, and communed with their pale faced brethren in the church. The Naumkeag Indians were also kindly treated by the white settlers and frequently paid them friendly visits, as did the Stockbridge Indians¹⁴ to their friends after withdrawing from their old village-home.

The Reverend John White had promised Roger Conant by letter that, if he and a few other faithful men would hold fast and not desert the business of the plantation, a regular patent should be procured and "whatever they should write for, either men, or provision, or goods wherewith to trade with the Indians"¹⁵ should be sent over. Hubbard says Mr. White was prompted to make this offer because some intimation had come from Roger Conant that the region of Salem "might prove a receptacle for such as upon the account of religion would be willing to begin a foreign Plantation in this part of the world."¹⁶ This

¹³ The-Anglo Indian land community at Montauk, Easthampton, Long Island is perhaps the most remarkable case that has survived until a recent date. The subject has been investigated by Mr. J. F. Jameson, a Fellow of the Johns Hopkins University.

¹⁴ The history of the Stockbridge Indians is under investigation by the writer in connection with the Evolution of Village Improvement in the mission town of Stockbridge.

¹⁵ Hubbard, 108. A fur-trade with the natives was one of the economic foundations of Massachusetts as well as of Plymouth, see Hubbard, 110, and Higginson, in Young's Chron. of Mass. Roger Conant was an especially enterprising fur-trader. In 1631, he and Peter Palfrey, and others, formed a Company "for traffic in furs, with a truck house at the eastward," or as we should now say, "down in Maine," see Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., i, 102.

¹⁶ Ibid, 107.

may have been Roger Conant's thought, but it is more likely that it was good Mr. Hubbard's pious reflection, for, at the time of the alleged communication, Roger Conant was a Church of England man; Lyford, the minister of Naumkeag, was warmly devoted to the interests of the established church, as his Plymouth career would show; the Reverend John White himself was at no time in his life more than a very moderate Puritan, for he is said to have conformed to the ceremonies of the established Church and he held church livings in England until the end of his days. Mr. White was a very philanthropic, learned, and orthodox divine. He was one of the Assembly which framed the Westminster catechism and was highly respected by the Puritan party, but he was no extremist or Puritan propagandist.¹⁷ In his Planter's Plea, he tells the plain, unvarnished truth about the colonial establishment of Massachusetts. He says some of the adventurers desired to continue their attempt at a plantation; that they sent over more cattle to encourage the old planters and to attract others; they conferred with some gentlemen of London and persuaded them to take stock in the enterprise. "The business came to agitation afresh." Some approved it and others dissuaded. The matter was common talk in London and was soon noised abroad. Some men became so much interested in the project that they promised "the help of their purses if fit men might be procured to go over." Upon inquiry, John Endicott and other good men were found, who were willing to go to New England and carry on the work of "erecting a new Colony upon the old foundation." Money was subscribed; a patent was secured; and Endicott, with a few men, was sent over to Naumkeag, where he arrived in September, 1628, "and uniting

¹⁷ Young's Chron. of Mass., 26.

his own men with those which were formerly planted in the country into one body, they made up in all not much above fifty or sixty persons." From another source of information, it appears that, later in the year, a small band of servants was sent over by the Massachusetts Company, which was now forming.

The Planter's Plea gives us the *raison d'être* of this enterprising and excellent Company. The safe arrival of Endicott's party and the favorable reports he sent back to England encouraged other capitalists to join the enterprise, and, "all engaging themselves more deeply," the next year about three hundred more colonists, "*most servants*," were sent over with some horses and sixty or seventy "rother-beasts"¹⁸ (*i. e.*, cows and oxen, from Saxon *hrudher*, Old German *hrind*). The widening fame of Endicott's good government and of the success of the colony "began to awaken the spirits of some persons of competent estates, not formerly engaged." Being "without any useful employment at home" and thinking to be serviceable in planting a colony in New England, such men, of whom doubtless John Winthrop, Matthew Cradock, Sir Richard Saltonstall, Isaac Johnson, and Thomas Dudley are good types, joined the Massachusetts Company, probably with some remote intention of going out to America,—just as Englishmen now go out to India or Australia. We may add in passing that Matthew Cradock, the first governor of the Company and the predecessor of Winthrop, never came to America at all, but he sent out many servants who started for him a plantation of 2500 acres on the Mystick River (Medford) and impaled for him a deer-park: he had his own business-agent in Massachusetts and invested capital in ship-building, in the fisher-

¹⁸ In the Statutes of the Realm, 3 and 4 Edw. vi., we have found "An Act for the buyinge of Rother Beasts and Cattell".

ies, and in the fur-trade.¹⁹ Mr. White says that other people, "seeing such men of good estates" engaged in the enterprise, some out of attachment to these parties and "others upon other respects" (presumably religious grounds), united with them. Thus the Company was formed and a competent number of persons were secured to embark for New England.

Ministers were provided by the Company as a matter of course. Even the Dorchester merchants hired a minister. Messrs. Bright (who was devoted to the established church), Higginson, and Skelton (who were Puritans still in the Church) went out to New England, not as voluntary missionaries, but upon very good contracts for those times, before men were passing rich, on £ 40 a year. Higginson was to have £ 30 for his outfit, £ 10 for books, free transport to New England, a house, glebe-lands and fire-wood, the milk of two cows, and £ 30 a year for three years, at the end of which time "if he shall not like to continue," he was to have free passage home. Provision was made for his wife and children, in case he should die. It is very curious to note in the records of the Massachusetts Company, the items there entered for the outfit of the colony: Ministers, men skilful in making pitch and salt, vine planters,²⁰ patent under seal, wheat, rye, barley, oats, stones of all sorts of fruit, potatoes, hop-roots, hemp, flax, tame turkeys, linen and woollen cloth, pewter bottles, pint and quart measures, brass ladles, spoons, kettles,

¹⁹ Young's Chron. of Mass., 137.

²⁰ Endicott wanted "Frenchmen — experienced in planting vines." The Company, in a letter to the Governor, said they had made diligent inquiry, but could not get hold of any of that nation. "Nevertheless", they say, "God hath not left us altogether unprovided of a man [Mr. Graves] able to undertake that work," *i. e.* labor in the vineyards of the Mass. Co. Governor Endicott planted a vineyard of his own in Salem. Governor Winthrop agreed to plant a vineyard upon so-called Conant's Island, afterwards the Governor's Garden or Governor's Island, the yearly rent of which was to be a hogshead of the best wyne that shall grow there," payment to begin after the death of the Governor! (Mass. Col. Rec., i, 94, 139; cf. Young's Chron. of Mass., 152.)

arms and apparel for 100 men, 45 tun of beer, and *six tuns of water*, 20 gallons of Spanish wine, 20 gallons of aqua vitæ and 20 gallons of oil ²¹—this for one ship with a hundred passengers!

When Higginson and three ship loads of emigrants reached Naumkeag in June, 1629, there were found living under Endicott's government about one hundred planters. "We brought with us," says Higginson, who does not count *servants*,²² "about two hundred passengers and planters more, which, by common consent of the old planters, were all combined together into one body politic, under the same Governor. There are in all of us, both old and new planters, about three hundred, whereof two hundred of them are settled at Nehum-kek now called Salem, and the rest have planted themselves at Masathulets Bay, beginning to build a town there, which we do call Cherton or Charles town. We that are settled at Salem make what haste we can to build houses, so that within a short time we shall have a fair town."²³ This account was written before the end of September, 1629, so that it appears the town-life of the Massachusetts colony was already beginning to bud and blossom in the wilderness.

The appearance of Salem at the time of Higginson's arrival is pleasantly described by that entertaining divine,

²¹ Mass. Col. Records, i, 23-7.

²² Barry, History of Mass., i, 165. Barry thinks there were one hundred and eighty servants sent over to Salem.

²³ "New England's Plantation, Or a Short and True Description of the Commodities and Discommodities of that Countrey, Written by Mr. Higgeson, a reverend Diviine there resident. Whereunto is added a Letter, sent by Mr. Graues, an Enginere, out of New-England. The third Edition, enlarged!" (See Young's Chron. of Mass., 258-9). The publisher, in a prefatory note, says the work was "not intended for the press." "It was written by a reverend divine now there living, who only sent it to some friends here which were desirous of his Relations." Possibly the letter of Mr. Graves, the professional engineer, who was employed by the Company, was also not intended for publication, but his brief report and Higginson's long and highly interesting account of the plantation quickly found their way into print. Higginson's glowing sketch went through three editions in a single year, showing a marked public interest in the fortunes of the Massachusetts colony.

who though perhaps a trifle inclined to view the colonial fields of Massachusetts through benignant glasses, can be safely followed in local matters which he must have regarded with tolerably clear vision. "When we came first to Ne-hum-kek," he says very simply, "we found about half a score houses, and a fair house newly built for the Governor." The Governor had a garden with lot of green pease growing in it, as good as were ever seen in England. There were also in the plantation plenty of turnips, parsnips, carrots, pumpkins, and cucumbers. The Governor had planted a vineyard with great hope of increase. An abundance of corn was growing. The planters hoped that year to harvest more than a hundred fold. Higginson says it is almost incredible what great crops of Indian corn the planters have raised. One man told him that from the setting of thirteen gallons of corn he had had an increase of fifty-two hogsheads, every hogshead holding seven bushels, London measure, and every bushel had been sold to the Indians for an amount of beaver skins equivalent to eighteen shillings. Thus, from thirteen gallons of corn, worth six shillings, eight pence, reckons the good minister, a single farmer made in one year about £327, or over \$1,500. We must make allowance for good-natured ministerial arithmetic and for the use of a very large sized fish as fertilizer in every hill of the old planters' corn, but we may, with probable truth, picture to ourselves a tolerably flourishing plantation made up of individual gardens and home-lots. We know that the old planters took up lands for themselves from the fact that Governor Endicott was instructed by the Massachusetts Company in the spring of 1629, to allow the first comers to keep "those lands w^{ch} formerly they have manured;"²⁴ and the above account of the success of one planter would indicate that at least the arable lands were

²⁴ Mass. Col. Rec., i, 388.

occupied in severalty. Higginson gives us to understand that even servants were to enjoy each the use of fifty acres. Some intimation, thereupon, of the plan proposed by the Massachusetts Company, May 19, 1629 (whereby each adventurer in the common stock was to have fifty acres for every member of his family and for every servant transported)²⁵ appears already to have reached the plantation. There was land enough for all. "Great pity it is," says Higginson, "to see so much good ground for corn and for grass as any is under the heavens, to lie altogether unoccupied, when so many honest men and their families in Old England, through the populousness thereof, do make very hard shift to live one by the other." The Indians do not object to the coming and planting of the English here, because there is an abundance of ground which the Indians can neither use nor possess. This land, he asserts, is fitted "for pasture or for plough or meadow ground." As for wood, a poor servant may have more timber and fuel than could many a nobleman in England. Nay, all Europe could not afford to make so great fires as New England. And as for fresh water, he continues, the country is full of dainty springs, and some great rivers, and some lesser brooks. Near Salem we have as fine clear water as we could desire, and we can dig wells and find water wherever we please.²⁶

Higginson's account of the attractions of Salem is to some extent confirmed by William Wood, who came over to this country with Higginson, for a tour of observation, and wrote a very good description of the Massachusetts towns that were planted before his return to England in August, 1633. Wood's account of Salem is not quite so flattering to local pride, but it enables the reader to obtain a very matter-of-fact picture, entirely

²⁵ *Ibid*, 43.

²⁶ Higginson, *New England's Plantation* (in *Young's Chron. of Mass.*, 242-64).

free from any suspicion of *couleur de rose*. "Four miles north-east from Saugus," says Wood, "lieth Salem, which stands on the middle of a neck of land very pleasantly, having a South river on the one side, and a North river on the other side. Upon this neck, where the most of the houses stand, is very bad and sandy ground. Yet, for seven years together, it hath brought forth exceeding good corn, by being *fished* but every third year. In some places is very good ground, and very good timber, and divers springs hard by the sea-side. Here, likewise, is store of fish, as basses, eels, lobsters, clams, &c. Although their land be none of the best, yet beyond those rivers is a very good soil, where they have taken farms, and get their hay, and plant their corn. There they cross these rivers with small canoes, which are made of whole pine trees, being about two foot and a half over, and twenty foot long. In these likewise they go a fowling, sometimes two leagues to sea. There be more canoes²⁷ in this town, than in all the whole Patent; every household having a water-horse or two. The town wants an alewife river, which is a great inconvenience. It hath two good harbours, the one being called Winter, and the other Summer harbour, which lieth within Derby's fort; which place, if it were well fortified, might keep ships from landing of forces in any of these two places."²⁸

In this sketch of primitive Salem we see foreshadowed a rising city by the sea. These rude gondolas plying across the rivers and up and down the harbor represent for a simple agrarian folk that same in-dwelling maritime spirit which gradually transformed the rude fisherman of the Adriatic lagoons into merchant princes, trading with the Eastern Empire as the merchants of Salem were destined to trade with the farthest Orient. The beginning

²⁷ In 1636, Roger Conant was on the committee for inspecting the canoes of Salem.

²⁸ William Wood, *New England's Prospect*, in *Young's Chron. of Mass.*, 409-10.

of Salem's foreign trade was precisely like that of Venice, namely, furnishing salt fish to Catholic countries, a trade which developed into the import of silks and spices of the Orient. In a recent poem by a son of Salem, who looks back upon the first settlement of this place through the field-glass of History, the bard exclaims

Yonder we see from the North River shore
The farmers of the region paddling o'er!²⁹

And the poet-sculptor Story, living under dreamy
Italian skies, has sung of Salem his native town.

Ah me, how many an autumn day
We watched with palpitating breast
Some stately ship, from India or Cathay,
Laden with spicy odours from the East,
Come sailing up the bay!³⁰

²⁹ From a poem by the Rev. Charles T. Brooks, at the Celebration of the Two Hundred and Fiftieth Anniversary of the Landing of Endicott, *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute*, xv, 212.

³⁰ From an ode by William W. Story, on the above occasion, *ibid*, 236.

The Visitor's Guide to Salem (H. P. Ives, 1880) says, page 6, "Salem has had a most remarkable commercial record. In 1825 there were one hundred and ninety-eight vessels owned in Salem. In 1833 there were one hundred and eleven engaged in foreign trade. Salem led the way from New England round the Cape of Good Hope to the Isle of France, and India and China. Her vessels were the first from this country to display the American flag and open trade with St. Petersburg, and Zanzibar, and Sumatra; with Calcutta and Bombay; with Batavia and Arabia; with Madagascar and Australia."

The Rev. Charles T. Brooks has put into verse a story familiar to Salem people of the grandeur of this city as viewed in the imagination of the Orient.

Some native merchant of the East, they say,
(Whether Canton, Calcutta or Bombay),
Had in his counting-room a map, whereon
Across the field in capitals was drawn
The name of Salem, meant to represent
That Salem was the Western Continent,
While in an upper corner was put down
A dot named Boston, SALEM'S leading town. *Ibid*, 213.

On the subject of Salem's oriental trade, see article by Robert S. Rantoul, on "Old Channels of Trade," in the *Bulletin of the Essex Inst.*, ii, 145-154; and "The port of Salem," by the same writer, *Hist. Coll. Essex Inst.*, x, pp. 52-72, and G. F. Cheever's "Remarks on the Commerce of Salem, 1626-1740," in the *Hist. Coll. of Essex Inst.*, i, 67, 77, 117; also, see "Life of Elias Hasket Derby," Freeman Hunt's "Lives of American merchants, New York, 1858" vol. ii, pp. 17-100, and "Historical Sketch of Salem," by Osgood and Batchelder, Institute Press, 1879, chap. viii, p. 126-227, and a Letter of Robert S. Rantoul to the National Board of Health, Salem, March, 1882, on the "Early Quarantine Arrangements of Salem," *Essex Inst. Bulletin*, vol. xiv, pp. 1-56.

ALLOTMENTS OF LAND IN SALEM TO MEN, WOMEN, AND MAIDS.

BY HERBERT B. ADAMS.

THE situation of the original houselots of the Old Planters of Salem has been the subject of careful investigation and some friendly controversy among local antiquaries and historians. It is interesting to trace the development of correct views from earlier but erroneous opinions. The Reverend William Bentley, in his *Description and History of Salem*, published by the Massachusetts Historical Society in 1800, says, "when Francis Higginson arrived in 1629, there were only six houses, besides that of Governor Endicott, and *these were not on the land now called Salem.*"¹ What authority Mr. Bentley had for this latter statement does not appear in his monograph. Probably he had in mind some local tradition connected with the locality of the Old Planters' Common Meadow, which of course lay without the village. Following upon Mr. Bentley's track, in 1835, came Robert Rantoul, sr., with his *Memoranda of Beverly*, published by the Massachusetts Historical Society, wherein he states very positively, "Roger Conant, John Woodberry and Peter Palfry first settled in 1626, on the neck of land between Collin's Cove on the south, and the North river on the north, in Salem. Bridge Street, leading from the compact part of Salem to Essex (Beverly) Bridge, runs over this neck of land. Their first houses were near to the margin of the river, and their lots running from the river across the neck to Collin's Cove."² This firmly planted opinion seems to have

¹ Collections of the Mass. Hist. Soc., 1st Series, vi, 231.

² *Ibid*, 3d series, vii, 254. Also Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., xviii, 307-8.

held its ground in Salem until a very recent date. Even Mr. Phippen, in his admirable sketch of the Old Planters, accepted the traditional notion, with certain modifications, suggestive of the real truth. He says, "The Old Planters appear to have occupied the larger part of the peninsula lying between the North River and Collin's Cove; and *they may not have been strangers to that larger peninsula beyond, which afterwards became the centre of the town.*"³

In 1859 came the full development and substantiation of this latter view by Mr. William P. Upham, who made a most thorough examination of old deeds and land titles and established the position, now cordially accepted by Mr. Phippen,⁴ that "the old Planters occupied that portion of our territory which has ever remained the nucleus and central body of the town."⁵ Mr. Upham, in a series of articles on the First Houses in Salem, published in the Bulletin of the Essex Institute, gives most conclusive proof⁶ of this assertion. His results may be summed up in the following statement: "The manner in which the house lots in the central part of the town were originally laid out, seems to indicate that the earliest settlement was made in the vicinity of Elm street and Washington street upon the South river. Between these streets the lots were small, irregular, and not in conformity with the plan upon which the rest of the town was laid out. East of there, all along the South river to the Neck, house-lots were laid out running back from the river; and along the North river, west of North street were larger house-lots, also running back from that river. Essex street was probably a way that came gradually into use along the ends of these lots; and as they were all of the same depth from

³ Hist. Coll. of the Essex Institute, i, 103.

⁴ Bulletin of the Essex Institute, i, 51.

⁵ *Ibid*, i, 51.

⁶ See especially ii, 33-36, 49-52. These articles extend through two volumes of the Bulletin, i, 37, 53, 73, 129 and 145, *et seq.* ii, 35, 49.

the river this street acquired, and has retained the same curves that the rivers originally had.”⁷ Mr. Upham is inclined to believe that the Old Planters did not all live closely together, but were somewhat scattered, each man having his separate house-lot and lands. Mr. Upham has completely overthrown the ancient tradition that the Old Planters “settled upon the comparatively small peninsula lying between Naumkeag, now North River, and Shallop or Collin’s Cove,” where Mr. Phippen supposed “Conant and some of his followers built their first small and unsubstantial cottages.”⁸ This latter view probably arose from the popular misconception that the Old Planters’ houses must necessarily have been upon their Common Meadow. Mr. Upham thinks the land in that vicinity was not occupied for building purposes until nearly ten years after the original settlement of Naumkeag, that is, until after Beverly and Ipswich were planted.

The historical reconstruction of the ground plan of New England Village Communities is one of the most important subjects which can occupy the local antiquary. The situation of the original houselots, the first laying out of streets and lanes, the names of village localities, the transfers of real estate, the perpetuation of ancient landmarks which our fathers have set, the first site of churches and burying grounds, the lines of old forts and of village stockades (from which historical idea of a place *hedged-in*, the Town itself—from *Tun*, *Zun*, *Zaun* or hedge—actu-

⁷ *Ibid*, ii, 52.

⁸ Hist. Coll. of the Essex Inst., i, 197. It is an interesting fact that the framework of the “fair house newly built for the Governor” is still standing in Salem, north corner of Washington and Church streets, but it is still more interesting that this structure, though not the first in Salem, was the original “great Frame House” erected in 1624 at Cape Ann by the Old Planters, but pulled down, brought to Salem, and reconstructed “for Mr. Endecott’s use,” see C. M. Endicott in Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., ii, 39; cf. i, 102, 156. This is probably the oldest material structure in New England, and it is for Salem what “the Common House,” if yet standing, would be for Plymouth.

ally sprang),—these things are all important in the study of town origins. They are the material foundations upon which the town rests as an abiding institution. Generations of men pass away, but old landmarks remain. It is worth while to clear away the accumulated rubbish of years and to discover the sub-structure of every New England village, just as modern antiquaries have unearthed the oldest walls of Rome. From an original diagram, preserved in the colonial records of Plymouth, we are able to determine with positive certainty the direction of the first street and the exact situation of the first house-lots in the oldest village of New England. Mr. William T. Davis, a noted antiquary of Plymouth, has during the past few years been examining old deeds and local records with a view to writing the history of the real estate of that ancient town. He published some of his materials in the Plymouth *Free Press*, under the title of "Ancient Landmarks."⁹ The city of Boston has published a similar series of monumental studies called the Gleaner Articles, first contributed more than twenty-five years ago to the Boston *Daily Transcript* by a learned conveyancer, Nathaniel Bowditch.¹⁰ The studies of Mr. Phippen and Mr. Upham stand in the same fundamental relation to the beginnings of Salem and of the Massachusetts Colony as do the studies of Mr. Davis and Mr. Bowditch to the beginnings of Plymouth and Boston. Such good works ought to grow from more to more. The territorial history of every town should be not merely written, but pictorially described by means of maps, showing early topography and ancient landmarks.

⁹ In a circular issued Feb. 15, 1882, Mr. Davis proposes to publish his researches in an octavo volume of 600 pages, entitled "Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth."

¹⁰ Fifth Report of the Record Commissioners. Materials for the continuation of such studies are now easily accessible in the volume of Suffolk deeds, transcribed by that eminent antiquary, William B. Trask, a descendant of Capt. Wm. Trask, one of the old Planters of Salem.

The house-lots of ancient Salem, as in all village communities, were quite small, considering the amount of available land in the plantation. In 1637, nearly two years after Mr. Conant had received his grant of two hundred acres in Beverly, it was ordered by the town of Salem, that Mr. Conant's house, with half¹¹ an acre of ground and the corn standing upon the same, should be bought at the town's expense for the use of old Mr. Plase and wife, who should occupy the premises for the rest of their lives. The place was then to revert to the town, which agreed to settle with the executors or assigns of Mr. Plase for whatever improvements he had made upon the ground. Now if Mr. Conant, the leading man of old Naumkeag, had only half an acre for his home-lot, it is fair to presume that his associates possessed at most only half acre homesteads. The idea of a home-lot was a plot of ground sufficient for a dwelling-house and out-buildings, for a doorway and garden, with perhaps a small inclosure for feeding cattle or raising corn. When Higginson arrived in Salem, he noticed at once the Governor's garden, with its growing pease, and other gardens full of vegetables. This type of a house- or home-lot is familiar enough to New England people. We see it everywhere in our country towns and villages, where the houses are built together with any considerable degree of compactness. Tacitus might say of the early settlers of New England as he said of the ancient Germans, "*Vicos locant non in nostrum morem conexis et cohaerentibus ædificiis: suam quisque domum spatio circumdat.*"¹² At no time in the early history of Salem were town-lots large. They were usually about an acre in extent. In the so-called Book of Grants, which are the oldest records of this town, we read in one place of two acre house-lots, but a page or two later, it appears that

¹¹ Town Records of Salem, i, 55. Cf. 121.

¹² Tacitus Germania, cap. 16.

"the two acre lots were limited to one acre.¹³ Even smaller house-lots than a half acre were sometimes granted ; for example, "Augustin Kellham is admitted for inhabitant & is to haue a quarter of an acre before Esties house."¹⁴ Half acre lots were very frequently granted to fishermen at Winter Harbor and to poor people upon the Town Neck. Many of these small grants were to be held only during the town's pleasure, and were therefore, strictly of the nature of "cottage rights" upon the waste land of an English manor. So-called cottage rights, as we shall further see, became an important criterion in Salem¹⁵ at the beginning of the eighteenth century, for the division of common land. The inhabitants of Marblehead, which formerly belonged to Salem territory, were granted house-lots and nothing more, it being ordered by the town of Salem that "none inhabiting at Marble Head shall haue any other accommodation of land, other than such as is vsually giuen by the Towne to fishermen viz. a howse lott & a garden lott or ground for the placing of their flakes ; according to the company belonging to their families, to the greatest family not aboue 2 acres : & the common of the woods neere adioyning for their goates & their cattle."¹⁶ Cottage rights appear to have been granted to the men engaged in the Glass Works, with common in the Glass House Fields.¹⁷

But other lands than house-lots were speedily occupied in the settlement of the town of Salem. Indeed, it is very certain that the Old Planters owned more land than their homesteads. Governor Endicott, as we have seen, was instructed by the Massachusetts Company to confirm Mr. Conant and his men in the possession of lands which they had already improved and to grant them such other

¹³Town Records of Salem, i 9, 11. ¹⁴*Ibid*, 53.

¹⁵*Ibid*, 17, 33, 53, 62, 63. Cf. Report of the City Solicitor on the Sale of the Neck Lands, 11.

¹⁶Town Records of Salem, i, 27-28. The town of Gloucester is built upon the "fisherman's field." See Thorntons Landing at Cape Ann, 83-4. ¹⁷*Ibid*, 94, 225

lands as might seem fitting.¹⁸ And yet we are inclined to think that the Old Planters' farms were very limited in extent until after the grants in Beverly, of which we shall elsewhere speak. In spite of the large stories told to good Mr. Higginson about the enormous crops raised by the Old Planters, we believe that their corn fields were not very different from the type represented by Roger Conant's half acre in 1637. Probably the enterprising Mr. Conant had as much land as any of his associates, yet all that he possessed in the vicinity of the town, in 1637, was something less than forty-four acres, of which presumably a very small proportion was actually under cultivation. At Plymouth an acre of planting ground sufficed for an individual from 1623, when the first distribution of arable land occurred, down to 1627, when the partnership with the London merchants was dissolved and twenty more acres were allotted to each person. The normal amount of planting ground allowed to an individual during the early years of Salem history was ten acres. Almost the first entry in the Book of Grants is in regard to the division of ten acre lots. It was ordered that the least family should have ten acres, but greater families should have more, according to the number of persons in the household.¹⁹ A "10 acre lott and a howse lott"²⁰ were regarded as a proper allowance for the head of a family. Mr. Plase, the blacksmith, who was established in Mr. Conant's old house, with a shop and forge at town expense, petitioned for a "tenne acre lott"²¹ and obtained it. Lieutenant Davenport likewise received a ten acre lot.²² Ten acres were enough for good farming in those days as now. To be sure, many attempts were made to inclose more, but the town authorities resolutely punished all such incroachments. John Pickering, Edmund Giles, Abra-

¹⁸ Mass. Col. Rec., i, 388. ¹⁹ Salem Town Records of Salem, 8. ²⁰ *Ibid*, II.

²¹ *Ibid*, 50, 121. ²² *Ibid*, 27.

ham Warren, Major Hathorne, and many others were fined for "taking in of towne common"²³ or incroaching upon the highways. Offenders were obliged to tear down their fences and open again to commons the land which they had inclosed. John Gatsshell was fined ten shillings for building upon town land without leave, but the fine was abated to five shillings on condition that he should cut his long hair!²⁴

It is very pleasant to find that women, who were heads of families, received in early Salem their proportion of planting land.²⁵ Wallace, in his interesting work on Russia, has shown how in the town meeting or village *Mir* of that country, the women have their voice in the matter of distributing communal land, and a very high-keyed voice it is said to be. In Russia the women have not such a delicate consideration for the feelings of the other sex, as used to be shown by Mary Starbuck in the Island of Nantucket, who often addressed town meetings in her husband's name (for he was a bashful man), and always prefaced her remarks by these gracious and winning words: "Mr. Moderator and Fellow townsmen! My husband thinks", — so and so. To be sure, Russian widows have no husbands, but a tender allusion to the dear departed would certainly be more likely to influence a jury of fellow townsmen than angry vituperation. It is, however, very curious that in Russia the object of feminine anxiety is to have as small an amount of land as possible, for land signifies taxes. Land is actually imposed upon Russian widows if they have sons old enough to engage in farming. In Salem and Plymouth and the towns along Cape Cod, women could not get enough land. Still, in Salem, Tom More's widow drew her ten acres. Mistress Felton, "vidua," and her son Nathaniel received twenty acres. A

²³ *Ibid*, 46, 101, 105, 164, 190, 216. ²⁴ *Ibid*, 55. ²⁵ Town Records of Salem, i, 21-27.

very large grant of one hundred and fifty acres was promised Mrs. Higginson, if she should come, but this liberality was because of a special contract made with her late husband by the Massachusetts Company. Widow Mason received twenty acres and Widow Scarlet, thirty. Evidently, the amount of land in both cases was determined by the size of the family.

It is, on the whole, rather disappointing to find that maidens or spinsters did not fare quite so well in the distribution of land as the numerical claims of that class in society would seem to justify. The town fathers of Salem began well by granting so-called "maids lotts," but very soon this course began to be looked upon as highly indiscreet, for, in the records, we find a note in Governor Endicott's own handwriting, to the effect, that, in future, the town desired to avoid "all presedents & evil events of graunting lotts vnto single maidens not disposed of!" Hereafter, "it is ordered that noe single maiden not disposed of in marriage," — and then follows in the record a painful blank. At this point in his writing the Governor evidently came to a realizing sense of the odious Act he was about to inscribe in the local statutes, and he at once ran his pen through the entire passage. But he did not improve very much upon the phraseology of the law against single maidens by resorting to this expression, "for the avoiding of absurdities!"²⁶ The Governor attempted to refine his language, but he persisted in his cruel purpose. Deborah Holmes was refused land "being a maid," but the Governor endeavored to be kind, for he gave her a bushel of Indian corn! This maiden was evidently of mature years and well content to take care of herself, but the Governor and the Selectmen assured her that it "would be a bad president to keep hous alone."

²⁶ Town Records of Salem, i, 28, 32.

PARISH LIST OF DEATHS BEGUN 1785.

RECORDED BY WILLIAM BENTLEY, D. D., OF THE EAST CHURCH, SALEM, MASS.

[Continued from page 104, Part 2, Vol. XIX.]

1201. Nov. 17. Emma, wife of Daniel Blanchard. Consumption, 30 years. Married at 21 and lived nine years in married life. Her family name Saunders from Harvard, Mass. He from the interior. Four children left. Essex street, below Webb, in Brooks' building near Gate.

1202. Dec. 12. Susanna, wife of Walter Jeffrey. Fever, 52 years. Married at 22 and lived thirty years in marriage. Her mother Rebecca Smith was a Lovett of Beverly, widow of Samuel and died in 1795, æt. 63. Rebecca, a sister, married Thomas Williams in 1794 and died, æt. 25, in 1796, second wife. They have left four children, one son. He a son by W. Jeffrey who married a Hardy.

DEATHS IN 1819.

1203. Jan. 15. Francis Benson, skipper. Fever, etc., 65 years. Married at 22, and lived forty-three years in married life. Brother of Capt. Thomas Benson whose second wife married Henry Rust, Esq., and whose daughter married Capt. Robert Peele. Daughter settled at Attleborough, Mass., Gilmanton, N. H., and Kennebec, Me. One son at home, one abroad. He received a pension as Revolutionary soldier, of Salem. English street.

1204. Jan. 18. Mary, widow of Thomas Hutcheson. Rheumatic fever, 74 years. She was a Trask of Beverly,

born there, married at 24, and lived twenty-two years in married life. Her husband died Aug. 28, 1786 and left seven children. Two daughters, Putnam and Chever, and a son, remain. Her sister Porter living in Salem. Turner below Derby.

1205. Jan. 23. George, son of George and Seeth Ropes. Consumption, 31 years. A painter. Deaf and dumb. Active, acute, circumspect and esteemed. Had a free use of signs and of his pen. His mother a widow, and a Millet. Father died at sea in 1807 and left nine children. Essex street, opp. Pleasant.

1206. Jan. 27. Hannah, wife of Thomas Kenny. Atrophy, 42 years. She born in Salem. Husband a foreigner, whether living unknown. Mother and sister in Danvers. Two children, one male.

1207. Mar. 1. George Gale, son of Capt. Noah Gale, bookbinder. Consumption, 25 years. Married, at 21, a Grazier from Ipswich, and lived four years in married life. He born in Maine. His mother a Dunham. His father from Plymouth. Her mother a Pulcifer. Two children left, one male. The father bought Capt. John Elkins' house of MacMellan and was lost at Block Island. His father's house, southeast corner of Turner street in Derby street.

1208. Mar. 13. Male child of Daniel and Jane M. Bickford. Atroph. inf., 4 weeks. He a brother's son of Capt. John Bickford. She a Trask, has no parents but a brother. Married in 1818 and removed to Charlestown. She returned, in his absence at sea, to Salem. Bridge street, west corner of Pleasant.

1209. Mar. 19. John Lane, mariner and sailmaker, son of Nicholas and Nancy. Consumption, 24 years. Long sick, appetite till last moment. Youngest son. He

married, at 22, a dau. of Seth King, jeweller, who lived in Curtis street, and lived in marriage one year. Left one male child. Turner street, between Derby and Essex, in Goom's house from Portugal.

1210. Mar. 27. Sara, wife of Capt. William Fairfield. Bowels, 50 years. She was a Jowler, married at 32 and lived seventeen years in married life. Born in Marblehead, first house beyond Forrest River Mills. Came to Salem and lived with Jonathan Mason and then with Capt. E. Allen. No parents or collaterals. Allen street, between English and Webb.

1211. March. News of the death of Benjamin, son of Abijah Hitchins. At sea, 16 years. His first voyage. Father infirm, and child anxious to go to sea. Died in a few days after leaving Havana. Father married a Cloutman, whose mother was a Becket. Seven children, two sons and five daughters. Becket street.

1212. Apr. 6. Christopher Beals, shipjoiner from Boston, 51 years. Married first, at 21, Mary Downs with whom he lived six years, and by whom he had one child; second, a Bacon, who died Feb. 13, 1801, by whom one child and with whom he lived one year; third, Jan. 23, 1803, Nancy Crandall, dau. of Nicholas Lane, by whom three children, and with whom he lived sixteen years. She has three children living by Crandall. Lived last in English street.

1213. May 1. Male child of Benjamin and Mary Blanchard. Atrophy inf., 2 years. She from Beverly, an Adams. The father died June 25, 1817, from Woburn. After death of husband, she removed from Dalrymple's Building, Neck Gate, to Windmill Point. Three children, one male.

1214. May 17. Stephen, son of Stephen and Hanna

Cloutman. Fever, 38 years. He had just returned from sea after the long absence of ten years. His lung fever continued seven days. At his sister Whipple's. His mother Hanna Smith. Seven children left of the family, three sons and four daughters. Derby house, or Derby street, between Union and Herbert.

1215. May 18. Mary, widow of Capt. Henry Elkins, 79 years. Enjoyed good health till near to death. Married at 20; time in marriage eleven years. Two children left. Son married Priscilla Mason; daughter married Andrew Sleuman and Joseph Winn. Daughter has two children, son and daughter. Opposite East Meeting-house in Essex street. Andrews house.

1216. May 18. James, son of James and Deborah Becket. Fever, 23 years. Sick in Batavia and on passage home. His mother from Bradford. Father son of William. Four sisters left. From his brother-in-law Kelly, near Universalist meeting-house.

1217. May 23. Joshua, son of John and Elizabeth Dodge. Fever. Child lately christened. The mother long feeble and father slender. She a Wait. Mother now widow Johnson. Three children left, one son. Essex street, between Dean and Shillaber. Mackay house.

1218. June 3. Sarah, widow of Jacob Stivers, sister of Maj. Gen. John Fiske. Fever, 70 years. She a dau. of Rev. Samuel Fiske of Salem, married at 22, not one year in married life. He was from Holland. Came to Salem from Boston; was a baker, and baked in Essex street above Elm, second lot. Opposite the pumps corner of Neptune and Vine streets, opp. Elm street.

1219. June 4. John Horne, mulatto, lately from sea. Fever, 31 years. He was born in Philadelphia, and came to this port about a fortnight since in a vessel belonging

to Joseph Knapp. Charity House, entered as State poor.

1220. June 12. Elizabeth, wife of Capt. William Lane. Debility, 42 years. She was dau. of N. Browne, married at 19, and lived twenty-three years in married life. She was in youth a beautiful woman. Her mother Nancy Meservey. Her grandmother I know. A sister survives who married Capt. Timothy Welman. He son of Nicholas Lane. Mother died May, 1817, æt. 70. Three sons and five daughters survive. Derby street, corner of Turner.

1221. July 14. William Burroughs, seaman. Obstructions, etc., 23 years. Lived with his grandfather George Burroughs, an old pensionary soldier. Has a mother and sister living. Derby street, last lot on old neckway.

1222. July 16. John Dalrymple from Ireland. Debility, 47 years. Married, at 37, Rebecca Gardiner. His brother James was established in Salem as a watchmaker when John came. He afterwards removed to Portland and lately returned. Left a wife and two children. Essex street, corner of Herbert. Collins Hardy house.

1223. July 21. Martha, of James and Sara Dalrymple. Worms, 5 years. Not long sick, a pleasant child. He from Ireland, watchmaker. Holds tenements opposite English street, near old Neck Gate. She a dau. of Joseph Vincent, ropemaker. Have two children, females. Essex street.

1224. July 27. Martha, of Daniel and Mary Gilbert. Dysentery, 5 years. She was Mary Waters, married in 1806, and went to his home in Brookfield. She was upon a visit to her father with this very promising child which

died in less than a week's illness. They have other children. Derby street.

1225. Aug. 9. John Carberry from Waterford, Ireland. Fever, 38 years. Came early from Ireland to Newfoundland, thence to Boston. He had been in Boston several years, as waiter in a store. Had been in Salem but a few weeks and delivered himself up to the Charity House.

1226. Aug. 13. Eunice Caroline, of Major Horatio and Harriet Perry. Convulsions, etc., 3 years. He from Pembroke. She a dau. of Capt. Nicholas Lane from Gloucester, but long of Salem. Three children left, one male. Carlton street.

1227. Aug. 24. John McKenzie, from Scotland. Fever, 75 years. Had been in Salem two years. Came to America before the American Revolution, and was in the land and sea service. He had lived with widow Child, sister of Dr. Stearns, and upon her retirement to her brother's family was induced to enter upon the poor's list of the state, hoping for a pension. A good character.

1228. Sept. 2. Female child of John and Elizabeth Cooke. Convulsions, 3 months. She a Patfield, dau. of Mrs. Mack. He of Salem, wounded pensioner. The child apparently well till day before its death. Dr. K. said a croup. Three children, two males. Williams street.

1229. Sept. 18. Capt. John Archer. Old age, 86 years. Married at 24 and lived fifty-seven years in married life. His wife a Beckford. His wife has been dead five years, a Norris. He formerly lived in Elm street, but removed to the house of his father, where he died. Six children left, four sons and two daughters. All his children but John married. River street, on North river.

1230. Sept. 21. Thomas Bagley, from Ireland. Drowned, 27 years. He was carrying off an anchor in high wind from Derby wharf, from sch. Hind. The boat upset. Buried from the Charity House on Wednesday, Sept. 22.

1231. Sept. 26. James, child of William and Rhue. Atrophy, 22 months. Hardy street, Diman house.

1232. Oct. 2. Male child of Horatio and Harriet Perry. Atrophy, 3 weeks. Child feeble from birth, mouth sore, etc. They lost a child in August last. He from Pembroke, she a dau. of Nicholas Lane. Three children left, one male. Carlton street.

1233. Oct. 5. Mary, wife of James Goomnūsen. Lethargy, 25 years. She was Mary K. Majore, dau. of John, married at 18, and lived seven years in married life. An only child. Her father, French, married Susanna Knight in 1793, who in 1807 married Francis Lamartine. Left one child. Turner street, between Derby and Essex.

1234. Nov. 16. Mary, widow of Michael Bateman. Debility, 53 years. She was a dau. of John Batton, married at 18, and lived thirty-five years in marriage. She kept a school; first her sight failed her, and then a general debility came on, palpitation, etc. Mother a Masury. Husband died lately in the hospital at New York. Left five children, two sons. One married in Rowley. Turner street.

1235. Dec. 26. John, of Thomas and Sara Haynes. Atrophy, 6 weeks. Two children left, one son. Walnut street.

LEMUEL WOOD'S JOURNAL.

[Continued from page 152, Nos. 4, 5, and 6, Vol. XIX.]

ye 5 this forenoon we had a Piece of a Sermon Preached by mr Croford our Chaplain from Psalms 144 verse first in ye afternoon we had Preaching again by Coll Whitens Chapline from Psalms 30 & verse first. this Day Coll Rugles 2d Battallion and Coll Babcocks Regmt marched off for Crown Point we had orders this afternoon to strik our tents tomorow mor[n]ing at Revaleys Beating.

ye 6 we acording to orders struck our tents this mor[n]-ing Earley and movd about 5 rods Northward to ye ground y^t ye Royals Highlandres movd from and Pitchd our tents there a Littel Distance from ye small fort we built hear.

ye 7 about 11 o'Clock there Came a Poast from general wolf in great heast he Came from fort Edward this mor[n]ing to ye Lake and then Crost ye Lake and then hastend a Long to Crown Point to ye general but what News we Cant tell we was kept at work Every Day Either on ye Roads or Drawing Provisions a Crost ye Carring Place this day we had a party of 100 men out of ye Rig^{mt} taken out for a standing working Party to work Every Day and Do no gaurding we took Provisions for 4 Days Pork and peas.

ye 8 this Day we heard y^t our Peopel was going to Build a Larg fort on a hill near to where Crown Point fort stands so Large as to Continer 8 acrs Camp news y^t general wolf is Deserted and Drove off from Quebeck and Left great part of his army.

ye 9 we heard there was to be a road Cleard from Crown Poing to No 4 which was Said to be about 50 miles and that a Party of men was Cartinely Gone to Lay it out.

Fryday ye 10 this day we heard y^t one Cap^t Canada belonging to gages Lite Infentery set off from Crown Point with an Expres to general wolf to go Strat Down to Quebeck he went painted Like an indian and had 3 indians with him we hear also y^t general amherst offered 400 guines to him that would go to general wolf and brind an Express's back and upon y^t footing Cap^t Canada went.

Saterdag ye 11 we had news y^t a Party was set out to work at Crown Poing Clearing a Road to No 4 and y^t they got 14 miles already. we drew fresh Pro⁵⁹ for 3 days.

Sunday ye 12 this mor[n]ing it was very Rany and Rand most of ye foer noon very fast in ye afternoon we had a Sermon Preached by our Chapline from Ephesians 5-15-16 Verses. ye time of Sermon was about 17 min-etus we had news y^t general wolf opend his trenches against Quebeck ye 5th of July Past without ye lose of a man.

monday ye 13 a party of ye Reg^{mt} was Sat to work to build a Hospital for ye Sick of ye Rig^{mt} there was one offiser out Each Company and one Solder these to Keep to work at ye Hosptial till it be finished and Do no other Duty.

Tuesday ye 14 we Drew Provision for 4 Days and a Quart of Peas Per man.

wensday ye 15 this day Leut granger & Ensn Peabody obtained Liberty of ye Coll to go up to Ticonderoga I accidently went up with them and Viewed ye fort and went into every hole and Corner of it and Saw ye Strength of it and was Convinsd y^t fort Edward was no ways to be Compared with it for Strength or Beuty ye fort Stands on a high Ridg upon a Point of Land Iust by where ye

⁵⁹ Provisions.

Strems yt Come from Lake george and yt from South bay meets together and make ye Lake Champlain ye Ridg on which ye fort stands is nearest to ye Strem yt Comes from Lake george ye fort is about 30 Rods from ye End of ye Point in ye East Corner of ye fort towards ye Point was ye grand magazien in ye west End was 2 other magaziens all which was blown up by which ye walls of ye fort was so much Damaged y^t 2 Rig^{mts} would not Repar it in a year befoer it was hurt I belive y^t North amarica has not a Stronger one of ye Bigness—— ye walls are Cheafly Stone and Lime about 24 feet high on ye west and north west Side there is a Trench without ye walls about 10 feet deep 5 or 6 of it is blown into ye Scaled Stone under ye walls of ye fort there is Large Rooms for Solders to live in and Dark Prisons arched all Rownd with stone and Lime very strong in ye north East Corner of ye fort there is a Large Room under ye walls arched very Neatly with brick at one End of it there is 2 Very Large ovens and Conveniences for Baking with a Chimney ye way into it was very Privit and heard for a Stranger to find ye timber and Earth over it is 10 foot thick with a Platform for Canon to Play on Right over ye Room on ye East of ye fort there a Road goes Down to ye End of ye Point ye Road Piqueted all ye way on Boath Sids at ye End of ye Point there is a Small fort very Strong formd Partly by Nature ye walls not very high but Rownd next ye water it is at Least 60 foot from ye top of ye walls to ye water and of farm⁶⁰ Stone almost Right up and Down at ye Bottom of which by ye water Sid there is a battery with some Canon to Leavel on ye water with a winding way up ye Rocks to ye fort withen ye great fort there is Large Barracks built ye hole

⁶⁰ Firm.

Length of ye fort with Stone and Lime 2 Stories high and wid Enough for 2 Rooms weel finished but ye Roofs Destroyd by ye fier on ye west Side of ye fort without ye trench there is a battrey for Canon to Play on outside of it a trench without ye trench a glasea⁶¹ of 15 foot high next ye fort artificially built with Earth which they have taken of ye Ridg to ye fiarm Stone for 20 Rods from this glasea to ye Lake on ye north is a brestwork with some Batterys for Canon withen this brestwork towards ye Point is [a] fine garden with all Sorts of Variaties about 60 rod from ye fort on ye west is ye grand Brestwork from Lake to Lake built with Logs and Earth 8 or 10 feet high Some of ye top Logs 3 feet through it is built full of Short Croocks and angels so y^t it may be Cleard Every way with Places for Canon to Play on on ye out-Side a Large Row of brush about 41 Rods off under ye brestwork a magazien.

Thirsday ye 16 Last night 2 Sargants of Cap^t Walkers Company was Confind for not going to hear Prayers this mor[n]ing a Cort marshall was Cald for there trial they was brought to ye Cort marshall and Pled guilty and Sentenced to reduce to ye ranks ye Coll aprovd of ye Sentence. we heard y^t Last nite a flag of truce Came into Crown point from Canada but what they Came for we have not yet heard.

Friday ye 17 this day Coll whittens Rig^{mt} had orders to march tomorrow morning for Crown Point ye one half of willards Rig^{mt}⁶² to Stay hear ye other half to march to ye mills and take ye Post there and Coll Rugles first Battallion to off to Crown point.

Saterday ye 18 this morning Early Coll whitens Rig^{mt} struck there tents and marched off for Crown Point in ye

⁶¹ *Glacis* (Fr.), a sloping bank.

⁶² To which our journalist belonged.

afternoon one half of our Rig^{mt} Struck there tents and marched of to ye mills it fell to our Company to Remain at ye Landing Place — we Drew Provision for three Days and a Point & a half of Peas Per man.

Sunday ye 19 this morning a French Deserter was Brought to ye Landing from Crown Point he says yt he Run away from a french Vessel in Lake Champlain and that he was at Ticonderoga when our army Landed he also Informd yt by ye best Information he Could get he thought y^t general wolf had conquered Quebeck befoer this time there was 2 Campwomen sent back from Crown point they was not allowd to follow ye army by Reason of an Infectious Distemper they Carryd along with them very Comon to ye Sex in these Parts — this Deserter and ye women was sent to ye head of ye Lake — this morning an Express Came over ye Lake it Came from general wolf and went D[i]rectely to general amherst another Express Came from general amherst and went over ye Lake said to be going to general Johnson — this afternoon our Rig^{mt} these that stad at ye Landing was ordered to strik our tents Pitched Just by ye fort.

monday ye 20 this morning Letu^t granger went to Crown Point to take Leut Dunlaps Place in ye Train for a few Days — it was a Very Rainy Day and most Part of ye night very hard.

Tuesday ye 21 an Express Came over ye Lake this morning from general wolf to gene^l amherst — Last nite Daniel wheler a sergant in Capⁿ Fays Company was Confind for Refuising his Duty, when ordred by ye orderly Serg^{nt} this morning a Cort marshell was Called for his tryal ye Sd Cort marshell after tryal sentenced him to be Reduced to ye Ranks — Sarg^t wheler acknoyledged his falts but upon Promising amendment for ye futer ye Coll forgave him and Restored him to his office again — ye 2

Sarg^{nt} of Cap^t walkers yt was broke⁶³ by a Cort marshell last Thusday was now again Restored to there former Places by Coll willard — we Drew fresh Provision for 2 days and Salt for 5 days and a Quart of Peas Per man we also Drew Rise and Butter which was ye first we Drew Sence we Came over ye Lake in ye night an Express Came from ye generl went over ye Lake in hast.

wensday ye 22 by a man yt Came [from] Crown Point this day we was informd yt ye Building ye new fort went on fasst yt they Kept 1600 men Dalley at work at it besides those yt ware Cuting of timber he also Said yt they ware agoing to Build a Raddow⁶⁴ at Crown Point of 80 foot in Length yesterday ye indians took 2 men of Late lord Hows Rig^{mt} Near to Crown Point as they ware a Picking green Peas. ye Express boat Came back from ye head of ye Lake with Letters for ye general

Thirsday ye 23 this morning an Express Came from ye head of ye Lake for ye general Said to Come from gen^l woolf — we hear by this boat y^t 5 french men was taken yersterday at half way Brook they was Prisenors y^t had been taken by general Johnson and Run away from him and was going to Canada

Friday ye 24 Cap^t Peabody⁶⁵ and Leut^t Shepard⁶⁶ went up ye Lake a fishing they Caught a good Parsell of fish they also took a Small Dear.

Saterday ye 25 we hear y^t Cap^t Tout with a Part of [ye] Rangers went in Persut of ye indians yt took ye 2 Reglurs Last wensday he overtook them and Retook one of ye Prisoners and Killed and Sculpt one of ye indians.

Sunday ye 26 this day we had a Rig^{mtl} Cort marshell upon a Battoman⁶⁷ belonging to Coll Bradstreet he was

⁶³ Reduced to the ranks. ⁶⁴ A peculiar boat? ⁶⁵ The journalist's captain.

⁶⁶ Of Capt. Peabody's company. ⁶⁷ Assistant on a bateau.

Tryd for abusing his ofiser on bord ye Scow ye said Cort marshull Sentenced him to ye Post and then ye Coll forgave him. Cap^t Peabody⁶⁸ President of ye Cort marshell.—this day there was about 50 Rangers Came over ye Lake and went up to ye fort about 6 weeks ago they Came from gaurdalope⁶⁹ 4 of ye sd Regulars Raisd a meeting on bord ye Sloop and was Put under gaurd as soon as they Came a Shoer and our Rigmt was Sent to Carry them up to ye fort. We had no Preaching for ye Chapline was So terribly Horrified Last Sunday yt he has neither Prached nor Prayd Sence yt we no of.—and I Hope he never will again.—Leut granger Came Back from Crown Point and I with him by Land.

ye 27 we had northing very Remarkabel Last wensday night ye Valliant Leu^t B—— was on ye Pequiet and as he was going ye Rounds in ye night he was very Terribelly Suprised by a mighty Rushing noise in ye bushes he Emeadately Cryd Indians indians for he was Suer he heard them hamer there flints ye gaurds was trund⁷⁰ out immedelely and Camp was all allarmd — ye Sd Champion had a Brother in Camp a Nobel warrior he Run Immedately to ye Coll and begd ye favor of him y^t he would fire and allarm y^t So they might have help from ye fort but ye Coll thought it Proper to Examin into ye afair first and upon a Strict Examination they found it was oxen y^t Was feeding in ye bushes and ye Clashing their horns against ye trees was ye hamiring ye flints ye tow foer mentioned heros have both Left ye Rig^{mt}

ye 28 we took fresh Provision for 3 Days and Salt for 4 days also Peas Ric and Butter in full ye Last allownce we Lost a Barriel of flower in ye Rig^{mt} which we Supposd was gone to ———. ⁷¹

⁶⁸ The journalist's captain.

⁶⁹ Gaudeloupe.

⁷⁰ Turned.

⁷¹ The journalist did not care to say where the flour had gone.

ye 29 ye Coll wonders which way ye men Consumd there Bread and Says he has got 150 weaght of bread befoer hand — to Day Cap^t Fay went a hunting up by ye Lake Side beyond ye mountains he found 5 Indians Connoes⁷² of burch Bark very good ones he brought them all to ye Camp he Said y^t he had Discoverd 20 acres of Land Coverd with Beans

ye 30 by a man yt Came from fort george Last night we are informed y^t Last Monday there was a french man Came in to ye Piquet fort near fort Edward ye 5 prisoners y^t was taken Last Thirsday gave an account y^t there was 150 frenchmen Run away from Niagara and was Coming to our men

ye 31 to day Leut^r granger and Shepord and Ensⁿ Peabody went a hunting they Killed a Bear y^t weig[h]ed better than 20 Pound a Quarter it was very Rainy all day and yesterday

Saturday Sep^{tr} ye 1 news y^t a Party of Rangers went Down to sd⁷³ Johns and was beset by a Party of ye Enemy and was Surrounded and it was feard was mostly killed or taken as there was but 2 or 3 of ye Party got in and they say they Run away in ye Engagement—to day a Sargent of Cap^t Walkers Company Died of Sick-ness in ye Camp he was ye second man we have Lost out of [ye] Rig^{mt} in ye night another of Cap^t fellows⁷⁴ was Dead

ye 2 ye Chapline venterd to Preach a Sermon at ye mills but we Did not hear him ye great flat bottomd boat y^t has Kept going Backwards and forwards ever Sence ye army Crost ye Lake Came in this morning brought Some oxen and Cows and Stoers it brought 3 18 Pounders and 5 12 Pounders⁷⁵ besides a Quantity of Ammunition about

⁷² Canoes.

⁷³ St. John's.

⁷⁴ Capt. Fellows' company.

⁷⁵ Cannon.

9 o'Clock a^t night there was an Express Came from ye mills informing y^t there had been Indians Discoverd near ye fort our gaurds was Doubeled ye Store⁷⁶ Soon got to be y^t there was 600 Indians and y^t they had fierd upon our men twice but in ye morning it all Died away

ye 3 we had information y^t there was 3⁷⁷ Indians Discoverd Last night near ye fort and y^t they followed a man Close to ye Brestwork and y^t a Party was gone out after them we hear y^t a Party of Rangers y^t had been a Scout towards Sd Johns was Come in and brought in 3 Preisenors with them it was ye Same party y^t we heard was all Cut off

Tuesday ye 4 this morning an Express Came from general amherst and is gone over ye Lake in hast — Cap^t Peabody⁷⁸ was on ye works and Confinde a man for Desarting ye work But he Real[e]sed him again upon his Paying a treat⁷⁹ to ye whole Party of 40 men—we Drew flower for 7 Days ye weather being Stormy we Drew northing mor

Wensday ye 5 this morning we Drew Pork Rice Beans and Butter for 7 Days — Last night in ye night another Express from ye general went over ye Lake

Thursday ye 6 the three french men y^t major⁸⁰ took Last monday was brought Down to ye Landing this morning and Sent over ye Lake—by a man y^t Came from Crown Point to day we hear yt ye Party of Rangers y^t took ye 3 Prisenors Discoverd a Large Vessel a Building at Sd Johns and yt ye general offered a Large Sum of money to them yt would burn her and y^t a Party was gone to do it if they Could

Friday ye 7 ye 3 Preseners yt Came Down yersterday inform yt at foerses they have at Sd Johns are about

⁷⁶ Story. ⁷⁷ These three were the six hundred of the night before probably.

⁷⁸ The journalist's captain. ⁷⁹ A novel fine. ⁸⁰ Major Rogers?

4000 french men 1000 indians and about 100 Pieces of Canon great and small

Saterday ye 8 Last night about 8 o'Clock an Express from general amherst went over ye Lake after yt tow other Expresses Came from ye head of ye Lake for ye generl —this morning there is very Breve news y^t general woolf is Routed and Drove 10 miles back and Left 500 men on ye spot but Had Entrenched again and was Determined to stand it—ye weather was very Stormey

Sunday ye 9 it was very stormy in ye morning about noon it Cleard off we had no Preaching to day—this morning Cap^{tn} whelock⁸¹ he that was genell muster-master at worcester Came from ye fort and went over ye Lake we hear y^t general wolf first Landed at Quebeck without ye Loss of a man acording to our former acount and Entrenched against ye City and almost Destroyed it but ye Enemy being greatly Superiour to him in Number he Could not force their trenches so he Retreated about 10 miles and was—

monday ye 10 further acount from general woolf yt he had Drew back to ye Iland of orlands and was strengthening him Self and Building of Barraks in order for winter

Tuesday ye 11 Last night a very bright Light appeard in ye north and northwest Part of ye Horrison Continued most Part of ye night—we Drew fresh Provision for Seven Days

[*To be continued.*]

⁸¹ See May 28,

A FIELD DAY AT DUMMER ACADEMY.

WEDNESDAY, JULY 12, 1882.

THE efforts of the present board of Trustees of Dummer Academy to increase its available resources, and the appointment to the superintendency of one, who has made himself eminent as a teacher in the High and Classical school at Salem and elsewhere, cannot fail to clothe with new and increasing interest this institution founded one hundred and twenty years since by the liberality of Lieut. Gov. William Dummer, in the Parish of Byfield, Newbury, having enrolled among its graduates some of the soundest minds that have been influential in national and state affairs.

The Institute party reached the place of destination by way of Newburyport, taking carriages in that city and being conveyed a distance of from four to six miles according to the route taken by the several conveyances.

The ride extended through that part of Newburyport and Newbury which was devoted to the silver mine business during the time that the works were in operation, several years since; some nice old farms were noticed along this road and the entire region is one of great natural attractiveness. A tarry was made at the old Longfellow House, which is said to have been built more than two centuries since by William Longfellow who came to this country in 1676, settled in Newbury and married Anna, daughter of Henry Sewall. The house is situated on a sightly spot surrounded by rich smooth fields, near the head of tide water of the Parker River. It is in a dilapidated condition and has not been occupied for twenty odd years. In this house was born Stephen Longfellow a son of Stephen and a grandson of William, above-named,

and a great grandfather of *Henry Wadsworth Longfellow*, whose recent death at Cambridge has imparted much interest to this place. Near by is the factory, once a cotton now a woollen mill, and a short distance beyond is the fine country mansion of Mrs. A. B. Forbes of Springfield who has recently come into possession of this estate, formerly belonging to some members of her family.

The above premises were conveyed to Eben Parsons by Richard Dummer and wife by deed, Sept. 10, 1801 (Reg. Deeds Essex, Lib. 169, fol. 293), by Shubael Dummer and wife June 4, 1803 (Lib. 172, fol. 240), by Simeon Danforth and wife deeds June 3, 1803, and June 26, 1804 (Lib. 172, fol. 239; Lib. 287, fol. 83), by Max. Jewett and wife June 3, 1803 (Lib. 172, fol. 239), also by Hannah Parish to Gorham Parsons April 29, 1823 (Lib. 232, fol. 41), and by James Ferguson and wife 4 March, 1829 (Lib. 252, fol. 2), and the said Gorham Parsons, only son and heir of said Eben Parsons, died, seized of the above premises and by his last will and testament dated Sept. 29, 1842, devised the same to his nephew Gorham Parsons Sargent, who sold the same May 29, 1862 (Lib. 640, fol. 31), to Benjamin F. Brown, of Waltham. Brown sold the same to Benj. B. Pool, of Newbury, July 7, 1862 (Lib. 640, fol. 50). B. B. Pool to Jacob B. Stevens of Peabody Nov. 30, 1877 (Lib. 988, fol. 194). Jacob B. Stevens to Susan E. B. Forbes, wife of Alexander B. Forbes of Springfield, Oct. 24, 1881 (Lib. 1068, fol. 176), as above stated.

Eben Parsons was one of the sons of the Rev. Moses Parsons, the second pastor of the church in Byfield, and was a successful and wealthy merchant of Boston. He purchased this estate contiguous to the parsonage, where he had been born and bred, and where also his brother Theophilus, Chief Justice Mass. Supreme Judicial Court,

and his brother William, a prominent and successful Boston merchant, were born ; this house was visited by some of the party.

Neither expense nor labor was spared in improving and ornamenting the grounds and garden of this place which the owner called the "Fatherland Farm." Preparations were early commenced for the erection of a spacious mansion. Raisings at that time were universally a social festival ; an interesting and graphic sketch is given in the "Reminiscences of a Nonagenarian," by Miss Sarah Ann Emery, with other notices of the family. See pages 73 and 80.

For information respecting the early history of this parish and some of the early families, see "Bulletin" Essex Institute, vol. vii, page 113.

The party then proceeded to the Academy, and found much interest in examining the school building, inspecting the old Dummer Mansion, and visiting the residence of the principal. These buildings are all within the inclosure of the academy grounds.

A bountiful lunch was provided. The regular meeting was held in the open air, the company retaining their seats at the table.

The PRESIDENT introduced the exercises and the various speakers with numerous and interesting scraps of Byfield history. He went back to the first grant to Sewall and Dummer in 1635, and made special reference to the eminence attained by Sewall's descendants between 1692 and 1814, four of them having become judges and three chief justices of the Supreme Court of this province and state. One of Sewall's daughters married William Moody and a grandson of the second son was the Rev. Samuel Moody who was the principal of this academy for more than a score of years. A descendant of the third son

was Paul Moody who was a distinguished mechanic. Another daughter married William Longfellow the ancestor of Henry W. Longfellow the distinguished poet.

Remarks of Hon. William D. Northend.

Mr. NORTHEND, Vice President of the Trustees of the Academy, was then introduced and said: The grounds on which we are assembled were early dedicated to the cause of liberal education. They were a part of the estate of Richard Dummer, one of the first settlers of Newbury. He was a man of great wealth and liberality. They descended to his grandson, William Dummer, who for many years was Lieutenant Governor and for a time acting Governor of the colony. None of the early Governors were more beloved or respected by the people. He died in 1761, and in his will left this farm of 330 acres, with his mansion house built about 1730, for the support of a grammar school. This was before the days of English grammar, when all grammatical rules were learned through the study of the Greek and Latin languages. It was therefore founded as a classical school, or what was in this country subsequently known as an academy. It was incorporated by the Legislature in 1782, and was the first incorporated academy in the State. It was opened for pupils in February, 1763, more than thirteen years before the Declaration of Independence, under the charge of the famous Master Moody. He taught nearly thirty years. The influence the school exerted in the war of the Revolution and the eventful period that succeeded it, can be judged of by the men educated here who took an active part.

Major Andrew McClary, a scholar of Master Moody, fell at Bunker Hill. He was a stalwart man six feet and a half in height, and the historians relate that his stentorian voice was heard above the din of battle encourag-

ing his men in the desperate conflict. Gen. Michael McClary, a brave officer of the Revolution, was educated here; also Capt. Frederick Fry. Samuel Tenney, a Byfield boy, was at the battle of Bunker Hill, and followed the flag through the entire war. He was afterwards Judge, and a member of Congress. Samuel Hinckley,¹ a pupil here in 1773, entered the army in 1776, and was wounded in the battle of White Plains. He afterwards graduated from Yale college and was for many years Register and, after, Judge of Probate in the western part of the State. Samuel Osgood, another scholar, was on Gen. Ward's staff, afterwards a delegate to the Continental Congress, and Postmaster General by appointment from General Washington. Rufus King, another scholar, was on Gen. Sullivan's staff, after that a delegate to the Continental Congress, a member of the convention which framed the Federal Constitution, and subsequently a U. S. Senator and Minister to England. Another, Captain Edward Longfellow, commanded a company in the suppression of the Shay rebellion.

Captain Richard Derby of the U. S. Navy, and the celebrated Commodore Edward Preble, were also among Master Moody's boys; also Tobias Lear, who was private secretary to and the confidential friend of General Washington; and Theophilus Parsons, a most influential member of the Convention of Massachusetts which ratified the Federal Constitution, and afterwards Chief Justice of our Supreme Court. Lieutenant Governor Samuel Phillips, the founder of Phillips Andover and Phillips Exeter Academies, was also here prepared for college. Since

¹ We have received from Edward S. Mosely, Esq., the following, copied from a note, at the foot of a printed page referring to Master Moody, in the handwriting of and signed by Judge Hinckley.

"I was a pupil of the above named Moody at the above mentioned Academy in 1773, and I was a pupil of the celebrated Fisher Ames in 1774. Samuel Hinckley."

the opening of the academy, twenty of its scholars had held places in the Continental and U. S. Congress. He had not time to mention the names of others distinguished in every profession and walk of life.

The school for some years has languished, but strenuous efforts were now being made to place it in the rank among educational institutions to which it was entitled. He then referred to the beauty of the location, its admirable fitness for such a school, with no temptations in the neighborhood which would tend to allure boys to a vicious course, and asked the coöperation of all in the success of the school. He closed as follows:—

It will be the aim of the trustees, in which the principal most fully concurs, to make this a thorough classical school — never to be a large school, but sufficiently limited in the number of pupils that the teachers may have a knowledge of each individual, and feel a personal responsibility not only for the intellectual advancement, but for the moral and social tone of the youth intrusted to their care. They are to stand in the place of the parent as well as teacher, to govern as far as possible, not by the rigid enforcement of severe rules, but by appeals to the honorable impulses and manly instincts of the boys, to exercise the care and show the confidence which characterize a loving and well ordered home, that we may graduate not only scholars but men.

Remarks of John W. Perkins.

Mr. PERKINS, the new Principal, was next called upon and said he found himself in a somewhat novel position from the fact that as a member of this community he was to a certain extent acting the part of host to a society which had its home in Salem. There was a certain appropriateness in this as it made him realize that

he was no longer a citizen of Salem but a citizen of Byfield. He said those who attended church in Byfield the last Sunday morning heard from its pastor a thoughtful and impressive presentation of the view that civil governments and religious organizations exercise an important influence upon personal character. Carrying out the same view it has been claimed that a keen observer can distinguish the members of different small communities even, from a knowledge of the distinctive marks and traits which each of such communities has impressed upon its members. He did not know that the theories on this subject had been reduced to an exact science, but if they had been there must be some one connected with the Essex Institute, if anywhere, who would know all about it. He would like an interview with such a person just at this time, that he might learn the peculiarities of the people of the vicinity so as to make as few mistakes as possible in his attempts to assimilate to them. He might, in return, furnish, in himself, an illustration of the process of transition. It was possible that a careful analysis might show some of his qualities as the growth of Salem and some as just beginning to be affected by his new relationships. Certainly one of the peculiarities of the Salem people, which your honored society has stimulated, is the keen interest they take in whatever is historic, and their something akin to reverence for whatever is honorable in the past. It was well nigh impossible for any one at all impressionable to live in Salem so long as he had without imbibing something of this spirit. Hence they would understand as a matter of course that, when he left Salem, it was peculiarly gratifying to him to become identified with an institution that had an honorable history. It was honorable in the spirit of its founder and in what it had been and accomplished of itself. It was also honorable

.

as the pioneer of a class of institutions somewhat numerous a generation ago, many of which have since gone to decay—he meant of course the Country Academies. We heard a great deal said about the narrowness of our puritan ancestors, and we assent to it with quite as much readiness as is becoming. In some matters, however, he seriously questioned whether the men of a century and more ago did not exhibit broader sympathies and views than the average of men of to-day. He thought specially they seem to have done so in some important matters of education. The question which in the past the parent asked concerning the education of his boy was, not “what shall he study which will fit him to advance with the greatest rapidity and certainty in the occupations of life,” but “what course will enable him to lay with the greatest security a broad foundation of culture and discipline, upon which he may afterwards erect the technical superstructure of his choice with most of honor to himself and safety to society.” And, how did they answer it? By founding and patronizing such institutions as this. And he thought they answered it well. And so it came about that scattered over New England, dotting the hills and valleys and the country towns, were these institutions in which those who wished, could enter upon a course of liberal education under better auspices than do the young aspirants of these localities to-day. When the High School system was legislated into existence, with its advantages, it had the effect to destroy nearly all these institutions except such as had considerable endowment. He said this not because he was just leaving a city High School for a country Academy. There were those present who could bear witness that he had expressed strongly the same views long before he had any thought of changing his position as principal of a High School.

He had spent about equal portions of his life in city and country. He knew something of the ambitions and habits of life and thought in each, and it was his decided conviction that a much larger proportion of the youth of the country than of the city are ambitious to avail themselves of the means for advanced education, and are more ready to perform the labors and make the personal sacrifices necessary to this end.

It was not, however, his purpose to indulge in an educational harangue. He wished to thank the President and all others connected with the Institute for the meeting. It represented the two places of greatest interest to him, the home which he had left, and the home to which he had come. Those present from Salem well knew his opinion of the people of that city, and would not be surprised to hear him say that it would always be a strong recommendation to him in any applicant for whatever service he could render, to know that he is, or ever was, a citizen of Salem. But as pleasant as his home had been with them, he expected, although different, to find a no less pleasant home here.

He had come among a people of whom he had heard excellent things, and he was hopeful that on his part he should fulfil the apostolic injunction, "If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men."

Remarks of Rev. George Gleason.

Rev. MR. GLEASON, the new pastor of the Byfield church, next spoke of the great variety of interests, social, literary and scientific, which the Institute was seeking to promote, said he had attended its meetings with great pleasure and profit, and that he was happy to greet its members in Byfield.

He had once thought seriously of seeking to become a member. He consulted one of his brother ministers who took him into his study and displayed to him the skeleton of a female Indian which he had exhumed, remarking that this was his passport to the society, and that if he could manage to discover the bones of a squaw, or something similar, he might easily become a member. He once suggested to the honored secretary that he had lately preached a sermon to his people on birds, which he might revise to be read at one of their meetings. The secretary was kind enough to say that the Institute sometimes listened to papers that contained very little science or history provided it was entirely destitute of religion. The speaker remarked that he thought his sermon would meet these conditions, but for some reason it had never been presented.

Mr. Gleason said that he rejoiced that the New England academy was again restored to the honored place which it had once occupied in promoting liberal education. It is *impossible for any teacher* to create such a literary, moral and religious atmosphere as is indispensable to the production of the highest scholarship and the most perfect character, in a public school.

He predicted a successful future for Dummer Academy. With its unsurpassed location and great natural attractions, with the accomplished scholar and successful teacher now secured as its principal, with its numerous and honored alumni as its constituency, with its efficient and enthusiastic board of trustees as its managers, and its standard as high as that of any other academy in New England, it can but take a foremost place among the educational institutions of the land.

Remarks of Rev. Samuel J. Spalding, D. D.

REV. S. J. SPALDING, of Newburyport, spoke of the importance of a return to the influence of our academies and colleges in their earlier years, when the personal character of the principal or the president was felt directly by all the students under his charge. Now there was a sad lack of this influence, and there was nothing in the present management or in the curriculum of such institutions to take its place. As instances of it we might cite that of President Hopkins at Williams College, and Dr. Appleton at Bowdoin, and Master Moody in this Academy. This influence in many cases was even more important than scholarship, as it had more to do in the building up of strong, harmonious, and well developed manhood.

The purpose of the Trustees in securing the services of Mr. Perkins was to put this school upon this older basis, and yet raise its grade of scholarship, for the two are not in the least adverse to each other. On the contrary they are mutually helpful. Mr. Perkins is of the old Essex stock, which is without a question among the best on this continent.

When the Jesuits in Canada doubled Cape Sable, and were preparing to occupy the best localities on the coasts of Maine, the Governor and the assistant governors of Massachusetts Bay took the alarm and decided to settle all the available points in the northeastern portion of their territory. To that end they turned the tide of emigration upon this coast, and from 1634 to 1640 they settled Ipswich, Newbury, Lynn, Gloucester, Rowley, Salisbury, and Hampton, N. H. The settlers were of the best blood and the best culture of that period. Mr. Perkins is of that old Essex stock.

To aid him in this work, we have his wife also of this

stock, and from Bradford, once a portion of the old Rowley grant. Further to complete his preparation, Mr. Perkins has been in the Salem High School for the past fourteen years. He has prepared nearly a hundred pupils for Harvard University, which is an ample testimonial of his success as an instructor. Salem is older than Boston, and always has had an individuality both as a town and a city. It is well that it has put its impress upon Mr. Perkins, and now sends him forth with the highest testimonials both as a man and a teacher of youth. We cannot, therefore, but have large hopes for the future of Dummer Academy, and we are confident that the best wishes of its noble founder will be realized, and that it will have both success and honor, and that it will take a high place among other schools in accordance with the motto of its seal, "detur digniori;" let it be given to the more worthy.

Remarks of Gen. William Cogswell.

Gen. WILLIAM COGSWELL, ex-mayor of Salem, was next called upon. He said that although he was not a graduate of Dummer yet he expected to be the father of one, for next term, when the academy opened under Master Perkins, he should send his son to Dummer to be fitted for college, and if he did not leave these halls thoroughly prepared he knew it would not be the fault of Master Perkins. He could assure the trustees that in their new Principal they had a gentleman and an instructor who would exceed their expectations, high as they were of him. That for five years as chairman of the School Committee of Salem, he had been brought into official and constant intercourse with him as principal of the High School, and therefore he knew of whom he spoke. He said he predicted of him three things : first, that he would most thor-

oughly drill and prepare his pupils ; second, that he would exert over them a great moral influence ; and third, that he would have the love and respect of the boys. He said he was delighted with the atmosphere and surroundings of the Academy. It was a beautiful spot, a boy could study here if anywhere ; that, whilst he agreed with Dr. Spalding that the master in a large degree made the school, yet that even the master and the boys could do better work with the illustrious record and history of old Dummer before them, which Mr. Northend had in such an interesting manner given us to-day. He closed by bidding God-speed to the Academy, to Master Perkins and to the Trustees in the work before them, and with congratulations on the bright future which he believed was in store for this venerable and worthy institution.

Remarks of Mr. Charles G. Wood of Boston.

Mr. CHARLES G. WOOD was next called upon by the President. He referred to his pleasant life whilst a pupil of Dummer Academy, then under the charge of Nehemiah Cleaveland, and paid a just tribute to the culture and gentlemanly characteristics of this distinguished teacher. He also feelingly alluded to Deacon Hale with whom he boarded whilst at school. He thought there was no pleasanter or safer place for a parent to send his boys, and expressed the hope that under the care of Mr. Perkins of whom he had heard so many good things, the Academy would achieve prosperity greater even than in the past.

Remarks of Rev. Fielder Israel of Salem.

Mr. ISRAEL said : I did not expect to be called upon to speak, but in view of the very kind manner in which my name and the old church of which I am the minister

have been mentioned by the President, I will not decline to say a word or two.

It is quite an interesting coincident, Mr. President, that Master Perkins in his speech should have referred to the old academy system in contrast with the High Schools, giving as he did the preference to the academy system. For he will remember that at our Thursday Club when he read a paper "On High Schools," in which he expressed the same view, I took the liberty to state some of the objections which I had in mind to the High School as now conducted, and to question whether it was originally intended by the founders of the Public Schools to extend the gratuitous education of the youth of the Commonwealth further than what is called the Grammar School, where they were to be instructed in the common rudiments of the English language and mathematics.

Our fathers, I think, depended upon the academies for a higher education in the classics and mathematics. And these academies were under the supervision of the best men in the communities where they existed. Men who themselves were educated, college bred many of them; men of character, religious men in the best sense, who had a sacred reverence for God and a sincere respect for man, and with an enlightened and liberal spirit provided for the religious interests of the students.

One of the first things you remember, Mr. President, the men who came to Salem did when they established a church and elected a pastor, was to ordain a Teacher also; and Francis Higginson was appointed to instruct both old and young in literature as well as religion. So the minister was schoolmaster, and the church and the school were conjoined.

Then came the academy of which this was the first in the Commonwealth. We have heard of its ancient glory

and the great usefulness of the many distinguished citizens who were educated on this spot. Then of its decline and suspension.

To-day we come to celebrate its re-opening under the most favorable and hopeful conditions. And we do well, Mr. President, to encourage and strengthen the hands of master J. W. Perkins and of the gentlemen trustees in their efforts to revive and restore to this community and this commonwealth this venerable institution, which we trust will be more than ever influential and successful in the education of *young men*.

Remarks of Mr. John H. Sears of Salem.

Mr. SEARS made the reference to scientific matters, by exhibiting a specimen of Ribbon Jasper found in a neighboring field, and believed to be the material out of which the Indians made their arrow heads.

Remarks of Rev. Daniel P. Noyes.

Mr. Gleason called the attention of the President to the presence of Rev. DANIEL P. NOYES, of Wilmington, a native of Byfield and graduate of the Academy. In response to the President's call, Mr. Noyes said that he had provided, as he supposed, against such a summons as this which had come, and would now simply refer to some of the natural *features* of this locality which make it a good place for a boy's school.

It is a good region for boys' strolls,—short and long,—over wide pastures into pleasant nooks, thickets, woodlands, over broad hilltops, nigh at hand, but commanding views of salt-marshes, winding rivers, and the sea; and, farther away, still wilder walks to higher hills and more remarkable prospects.

It is the place for winter sports. Before their eyes were two of the very finest slopes for coasting, with "splendid jounces." Right behind the Academy is another that goes down upon a skating pond, almost within the grounds. Then, for summer pleasures again, there are the smaller and the larger rivers. One affords, over there by "The Pines," a safe place for the small boys' bathing,—with its smooth gravel slope leading into the water. Yonder is another for swimmers, a quarter of a mile away in the Parker, down at *Dublin*; and it is a curious question, by the way, how it happened that long before a syllable of "the brogue" had ever been heard in "ould Newbury," this *name* had contrived to fasten itself there? He would throw out the inquiry for those versed in the local antiquities, whether this name is not, after all, the pure Yankee for the *Doubling* of the river, where, from the first coming of the settlers, it had been convenient to have a landing?

There can be no doubt that for bathing and boating this is a favored region. For there is the trip down river! Who that has ever taken it but knows its charm? Along the brimming meadows, past the bridges, past Old Town Hill, till you thrill as you feel the swell that comes in at Cape Merrill from Plum Island Sound; and there are those mysterious seals—whole families discovered, sometimes on sandbanks at low water; and all about the marks of the tides, and you feel yourself amongst the forces of nature, and know that you must be a thousand miles from a human dwelling,—nothing but nature all about you. There is nothing like it. This is an experience reserved for great and rare occasions. Ah, there is certainly no *place* like this for a boys' school. There are fifty people here who know boys that ought to come. Tell them some of their privileges.

Remarks of Hon. N. A. Horton of Salem.

HON. NATH'L A. HORTON was next called upon by the president, and said: *Mr. President*,—I am not an alumnus of this school, and have no personal association with its membership in the past. But for a quarter of a century, more or less, it has been my fortune, as a newspaper man, to attend some of the exercises connected with its past history and current life; and I call up with a feeling of interest and pride in this old Essex County institution and in what it has done, some of these, especially the occasion when, in 1863, the late Nehemiah Cleaveland, a former preceptor, delivered that very admirable address in commemoration of the one hundredth anniversary of the founding of the institution. I have been interested in the remarks which Master Perkins has just made, and also in the record which Mr. Northend has presented of the long array of distinguished men who were here educated. If, as has been remarked, Mr. Northend has not told a quarter part of what he could tell in the line of thought he has marked out, I for one would gladly have dispensed with the pleasure of hearing others that we might have had the satisfaction of listening to the more complete record of the school.

The remark of Mr. Perkins concerning the characteristics of communities—like those of the good city of Salem where he has lived—calls up a thought which always impresses itself upon my mind concerning the manner in which, by personal contact, men impress their individuality upon each other in the common walks and affairs of life, so that the average of personal characteristics become perpetuated from generation to generation. Every day people die and new people come into

life. Outside of the narrow circle interested, this coming in and going out excites little notice and awakens little comment. And yet the process goes on so constantly and surely that in a comparatively few years, as we measure the lives of communities, this entire earth is repeopled. Men die and give place to others; but their qualities and their characters are perpetuated and handed down to live through generations long after they are forgotten. This illustrates the great power of personal influence as it is unconsciously exerted in the walks of men. And it ought to impress us with the truth that every person's influence counts for something in the world's moral force. It is a dangerous doctrine for a man to believe that his influence counts for nothing in the daily contacts of life, or that he is so insignificant as to be of no account in the world.

It is rare that we can point to such a record of personal influence as that which has gone out from this locality through the instrumentality of this academy founded by Gov. Dummer more than a hundred years ago. The record which Mr. Northend has presented gives us some little idea of what this institution has done under the auspices of men who impressed the force of their personal character upon the minds thus unconsciously moulded in other ways than by merely imparting the routine of book learning, however important that may have been, or however thoroughly that work may have been done. Commodore Preble, who was a graduate from this school, first commanded the frigate *Essex* which was built on Salem Neck by the patriotic spirit of those enterprising and energetic merchants whose ships penetrated the remotest seas and found their way into unknown waters, and to whom this country is indebted for all that it has become

as a commercial nation and power. Theophilus Parsons was not only an able judge, but a jurist comprehending the principles which are vital in the formation and preservation of a popular government. He was not only a member of the convention which ratified the Federal Constitution, but he was one of the Essex junto who successfully opposed the earlier constitution framed by the legislature, and in 1779, he was a member of the convention which framed the present Constitution of our Commonwealth.

This academy has performed an important part in educating minds in a way by which they have been better able to comprehend the principles and laws which must underlie a safe, happy and progressive society and government. This is not necessarily done by a particular theory or rule of teaching, but it is a thing which, with fair natural capacity, comes from an instinct quickened by the controlling personal character of a controlling master mind. This, I imagine, is the secret of the success of this institution in the past. One need of a republic like ours is that the people shall learn to think for themselves, and have the moral courage to support their convictions. We want a little more of that quality which is willing to look into and think out the drift and progress of current events, and not be content with the sensational head lines of a newspaper as an exposition of passing history. The academies of this class have some advantages in training minds by the unconscious influence of daily personal contact with the teacher, in school and out, which the modern system of teaching does not and cannot present. Everything depends upon the teacher. The Principal selected for this school sees the advantages which, in certain particulars, academies have, and, as he has told us, has never been

unmindful of them nor slow to speak of them even when his interest for the time being was with the modern system of high schools. I have known Mr. Perkins during the years he was in Salem, and do not know where the trustees of this academy could have found a man better fitted for the place. Under his direction, this school will continue in a work of usefulness, as in the past. If it does not, the failure must be from other causes than the incapacity of the teacher, or his failure to comprehend the vital principles of school management.

Mr. Horton concluded by offering the vote of thanks to Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Perkins, the Trustees of the Academy, the Ladies of Byfield, Mr. Nath'l M. Dummer of the Glen Mills, and to Mrs. A. B. Forbes of the Fatherland Farm for courtesies extended during the day.

THE FAMILY OF JOHN PERKINS OF IPSWICH.

BY GEORGE A. PERKINS, M. D.

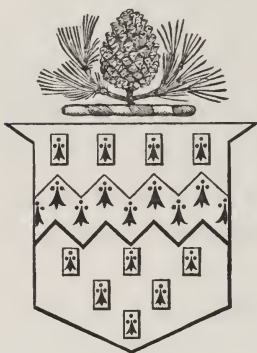
JOHN PERKINS of Ipswich, some of whose descendants are here given, was one of several persons of the name who came from England in the early days of this country. The heads of six or seven distinct families may be counted among the earliest emigrants. Rev. William, of Boston, and afterward of Weymouth, Ipswich, Gloucester and Topsfield; John, of Ipswich; Isaac, of Ipswich; Abraham, of Hampton; William, of Dover; Edward, of Connecticut; William, of New Jersey, and perhaps a family in Delaware; besides these there were quite a number of others who came in passenger vessels from London to Virginia and elsewhere.

There is reason to believe that three of the above individuals, John, Isaac and Abraham, were near relatives, brothers or cousins; and it is not impossible that the family, of which Edmund of Boston is the first distinctly known, may have been descendants of this Isaac and his wife Alice, who were in Ipswich previous to 1638. Some traditions in the family point that way, and the coat of arms was similar. But however distant and distinct the families may have been, they were without doubt descended from the same individual, "Peter Morley, Esq., alias Perkins," who lived in the time of Richard II, and was an officer in the household, or Steward of the Court of Sir Hugh Despenser, about 1300. The name is easily made out

from the first Peter, whose children would be Peter's kins afterward Peterkins, and finally, as now, Perkins. The name is now spelled in a variety of ways as Parkins, Parkyns, Perkinings and Perkins.

Concerning the coat of arms, which we give herewith, it was taken from a deed of land in Ipswich, sold by Dr. John Perkins to John Wainwright in 1725, and was undoubtedly used by his family, who were then subjects of the British crown. To republicans of America this

coat of arms is, in itself, without value, and is only a pretty ornament or plaything, but genealogically it may and does possess very considerable value as forming a connecting link between the family in this and the mother country, and it is to be hoped that at no distant day the clew may be followed up.



Whoever is curious about the early Perkinings of England will be pleased to see an article in the Hist. Coll. of Essex Inst., Vol. XV, which gives the pedigree and arms as found there. An interesting letter of W. H. Whitmore, Esq., of Boston, concerning the ancient families of Perkins in the neighborhood of Newent, Gloucestershire, England, which is said to have been the home of John of Ipswich, is to be found in the Reg. of N. E. Hist. and Gen. Soc., Vol. XI, p. 315, and Vol. XII, p. 294.

The introduction of local historical matter into a book of genealogy certainly needs no apology at this day. During the comparatively few years of our history as a people, many of our earliest records have been lost, and any efforts which will preserve what remain by multiplying copies are to be commended, and are not out of place when connected with the early lives of our ancestors.

It has been an object in these pages to present, where it is possible, some little sketch of the life history of the individuals, in connection with the dry dates of births, marriages and deaths, which are only as the skeleton. It is to be regretted that this cannot always be done, for too often the good deeds of our ancestors sleep with them, while the lives of many are so uneventful that but little can be said of them, and it is always a rather delicate matter to speak of the deeds of the living.

The facts here collated were gathered from various sources, such as the records of the oldest deeds and wills in the county, stones in cemeteries, town records, family bibles, and the memory of aged people as well as from the younger generations. It is not for a moment to be supposed that these facts, as here given, are free from many errors and omissions, and the writer will be thankful to have the former corrected and the latter supplied. No one knows better than he the many omissions which it was not in his power to supply. The family has spread over the whole country, and he has done what he could to collect information from every part of the land. In some

cases these efforts have met with hearty responses, in others the letters were either miscarried or were not considered of sufficient importance to deserve an answer.

Should any person of the name, on looking over these pages, fail to find his or her name in its proper place, the author would thank all such persons to address him through the mail, giving him all the information in their possession, or that they can obtain from reliable sources, with the names of places and dates, and send to him as soon as may be, that additions and corrections may be made in a forthcoming number.

I cannot let this opportunity pass without acknowledging my obligations and indebtedness to those persons who have so kindly aided me in collecting the materials here put together, and would especially mention my friends and kinsmen, Horatio N. Perkins, Esq., of Melrose, Henry F. Waters, Esq., of Salem, Mr. D. Walter Perkins, of Utica, N. Y., as well as the many others who have kindly furnished me with facts concerning their families.

No. 127 Essex street,
Salem, Mass.

JOHN PERKINS.

1 "John Perkins, senior," as he is called on the records, the immigrant ancestor, some of whose descendants we propose to give below, was probably born, if the traditions of the family are correct, in Newent, Gloucestershire, England, in the year 1590. He was among the earliest emigrants from the mother country, sailing from Bristol, England, Dec. 1, 1630, in the ship *Lyon*, William Pierce, master, bound for Boston in America, taking with him his entire family, consisting then of his wife and five children. His fellow passengers were, the afterward famous divine, Rev. Roger Williams, and others; twenty in all. After a stormy passage of sixty-seven days they arrived at Nantasket, Feb. 5, 1631, and on the 6th came to an anchor before Boston. The following extract from "Prince's Annals of New England" (Vol. I, p. 341) gives a graphic account of the condition of the colony at the time of their arrival and also of their stormy voyage.

"As the winter (1629-30) came on provisions are very scarce (in the Massachusetts Bay) and the people necessitated to feed on clams and muscles, and ground nuts and acorns; and these got with much difficulty in the winter season. Upon which people grew much tired and discouraged; especially when they hear that the governor himself has his last batch of bread in the oven. And many are the fears of the people that Mr. Pierce, who was sent to Ireland for provisions, is either cast away or taken by the pirates. Upon this a day of fasting and prayer to God

for relief is appointed (to be on the sixth of February). But God, who delights to appear in the greatest straits, works marvellously at this time ; for on February 5, the very day before the appointed fast, in came the ship *Lion*, Mr. William Pierce master, now arriving at Nantasket, laden with provisions. Upon which joyful occasion the day is changed, and ordered to be kept (on the 22d) as a day of thanksgiving.”¹

February 8. The governor goes aboard the *Lion* riding at Long Island ; (next day) the ship comes to an anchor before Boston (to the great joy of the people) where she rides very well, notwithstanding the great drifts of ice. And the provisions are by the governor, distributed to the people proportionable to their necessities.”

“The *Lion*² (had) set sail from Bristol December first, brought about twenty passengers, and had a very stormy passage ; yet through God’s mercy all the people came safe except one³ of the sailors, who had not far from our shore, in a tempest having helped to take in the sprit-sail, as he was coming down fell into the sea, where after long swimming was drowned, to the great dolour of those in the ship, who beheld so lamentable a spectacle, without being able to help him ; the sea was so high and the ship drove so fast before the wind, though her sails were taken down.”

For about two years after their arrival in America the Perkins family resided in Boston, where the youngest child, Lydia, was born, her baptism being recorded upon the parish books of the First Church there, June 3, 1632.

¹ This was probably the beginning of that now general custom of keeping Thanksgiving day, which is observed not only in New England but throughout the country.

² Sometimes written *Lyon*.

³ The Captain’s son, Way.

We are not able to determine with certainty just what employed the time of our emigrant during the two years he resided in Boston, but the record shows he was not idle but engaged in the public business of the colony.

The following extract is from the Records of the General Court, Nov. 7, 1632.

"Cap^t Traske, Will^m Cheeseboro, Mr Conant and John Perkins are appointed by the Court to sett downe the bounds betwixte Roxbury and Dorchestr. Ralfe Sprague is chosen vmpire." *Records of Col. Mass. Bay, Vol. 1, p. 102.*

We find also the following concession made to him by "General Court," April 3, 1632.

"It was ordered that noe pson w^tsoever shall shoote att fowle vpon Pullen Poynte or Noddles Ileland, but that the s^d places shalbe reserved for John Perkins to take fowle wth netts." *Rec. of Col. of Mass. Bay, Vol. 1, p. 103.*

On the 18th of May, 1631, he took the oath of free-man, admitting him to all the civil rights of the colony. He removed from Boston in 1633 to the colony then newly founded by John Winthrop and others at Ipswich. Here he was largely engaged in agriculture, and had several grants of land; the location of his house was near the river at the entrance to Jeffries neck, on what is now East street, where he had considerable land granted him.

We copy the following from the Ipswich book of Land Grants or "Commoner's records."

1634. "Given and granted unto John Perkins the elder 80 acres of land, more or less, bounded on the east by Mr. Robert Coles his land, on the south by a small creek, on the west unto ye town side."

1635. Granted Jno. Perkins Sr. 3 acres of upland

and 10 of meadow lying toward the head of Chebacco creek, also a little Island⁴ called More's point about 50 acres on the south side of ye town river. Also 10 acres on part whereof he hath built an house, having W^m Perkins on S. W.—Also 6 acres of meadow and 6 upland joining to the former 10 acres, all 3 lying at east end of the town having W^m White's land on N. E. and a highway to Jeffries neck on N. W.”

1636. “John Perkins Sr. was granted 40 acres of meadow and upland at Chebacco, which he sold to Thomas Howlet 1637.”

1639. “Granted to John Perkins 6 acres planting ground on South side river.” *Vol. 1, p. 174.*

He was a Deputy to the General Court and was among those present at its session holden in Boston May 25, 1636.

John Perkins was on the Grand Jury in 1648 and 1652, and his name is also found on trial juries.

He was appraiser to the estate of Sarah Dillingham in 1645.

“John Perkins, sen., of Ipswich, being above 60 years of age, was freed from ordinary training by the Court in 1651.”

John Perkins, besides holding town offices and occupying other places of trust, appears to have been one of the leading men of Ipswich, and was highly esteemed by his fellow townsmen. He died in 1654 at the age of 64 years. His will (which is of importance as settling the names of his wife and children and some of his grandchildren) and inventory are now on file in the Probate Office in

⁴ This Island contains by measurement 30 acres, and upon it is now seen the cellar of a house. The Island has been lately (1882) purchased by a namesake and descendant of John Perkins, Sen.,—Mr. John Perkins, shoe manufacturer of Ipswich.

Salem, a copy of which is given below, as also of his autograph which is appended to an agreement with his neighbors concerning the fencing of their land. An indorsement on the back of this paper reads thus :

"This Paper Dos signifi y^t those prsons y^t have land in y^e nack are compeled to mack safisant fens acor Ding to y^{er} proportions of land."

15 February, 1635.

John Perkins

" Will of John Perkins, senior, of Ipswich.

28th of ye^e first m^o called March, 1654. I John Perkins the elder of Ipswich being at this tyme sick and weake in body yet through the mercy and goodness of the Lord retaining my understanding and memory : doe thus dispose of and bequeath my temporall estate as Followeth.

First. I do give and bequeath unto my eldest sonn John Perkins a foale of my young mare being now with foale if it please the Lord she foale it well also I give and bequeath to my sonn John's two sonnes John and Abraham to each of them one of my yearling heyfers : also I give and bequeath to my son Thomas Perkins one cow and one heyfer also I give and bequeath to his son John Perkins one ewe & to be delivered for his use at the next shearing time also I doe give and bequeath to my daughter Elizabeth Sargent one cow and an heyfer to be to her and her children after her decease as it may please y^e Lord they may increase, the proffits or increase to be equally devided amongst the sayde children : also I do give to my daughter Mary Bradbury one cow and one heyfer or a young steere to remain to her and to her children in their increase or proffits as it shall please the Lord to bless them and to be equally devided to y^e children : also I doe give and bequeath to my daughter Lidia Bennitt one cow and one heyfer or steere to be equally devided to her children in their increase or proffits after her decease ; I doe also give unto my grandchilde Thomas Bradbury one ewe to be sett apart for his use at y^e next shearing tyme : also I do give and bequeathe unto my sonn Jacob Perkins my dwelling house together with all the out-howseing and all my landes of one kinde and other together with all improvements thereupon to be his in full possession according to a former covenant after the decease of my wyfe and nott before and so to remaine to him and to his heires forever ; all the rest of my estate of one kinde and other I do wholly leave my deare wife Judith Perkins

apointing and ordaining my sade wyfe the sole Executrix of this my last will and Testament Desiring my sayde wife to dispose of the cattell above mentioned according to her discrecion as they shall prove steeres or heyfers, also to dispose of some of the increase of the sheep to y^e children of my sonn Thomas and of my three daughters at the Discrecion of my sayde wife and this I doe ordaine as my Last will and Testament subscribed with my own hand this twenty eight day of y^e first month 1654.

Signed in presence of

John Perkins.

William Bartholmew

Thomas Harris

Proved in court held at Ipswich 27 (7) 1654 by the oath of William Bartholmew and Thomas Harris per me Robert Lord, cleric."

*"An Inventory of the Estate of John Perkins
Senior deceased.*

It. the Dwelling house and barn with outhousing	40. 00. 00
It. Land about the House about eight acres	12. 00. 00
It. More land unbroke up about fourteen acres	21. 00. 00
It. a parcel of Marsh about six at 40 ^s per acre	12. 00. 00
It. a parcel of upland and Marsh being much broken about 20 acres at 20 ^s per acre }	20. 00. 00
It. 12 acres of improved land 50 per acre.	24. 00. 00
It. one mare with a mare foal at	25. 00. 00
It. six milch cows at	30. 00. 00
It. four yearling Heyfers and a Steere at	11. 10. 00
Item six ewes at 35.s	10. 10. 00
It. 5 ewe lambs at	05. 00. 00
It. one yearling weather and two weather lambs	02. 00. 00
It. one young Calf	00. 15. 00
It. one cow at the pasture a sow & 3 piggs all	08. 00. 00
It. one feather bed with bed & furniture	04. 00. 00
It. Coverlid with other small thinges linen most	02. 10. 00
It. left in mony at his decease	10. 00. 00
It. a Cart, plows, a harrow with several goods of lumber as casks tubbs cheares axes hoes etc. valuable }	05. 00. 00
It. Severall ketles pottes & Dishes in the Kitchin	02. 00. 00
It. his wearing aparell	05. 00. 00
Witnesses & Appraisers	250. 05. 00
William Bartholemew	
John Anable	

red in the Court held at Ipswich the
26 of the (7) 1654.

Robert Lord cleric."

The children of John Perkins and wife Judith were :

2 John, b. 1614; d. Dec. 14, 1686.

3 Thomas, b. 1616; d. May 7, 1686.

4 Elizabeth, b. 1618; d. 1700.

5 Mary, b. 1620; d. 1700.

6 Jacob, b. 1624; d. Jan. 29, 1700.

7 Lydia, b. 1632; d. ab' 1672; bapt. 1st Ch., Boston, June 3, 1632.

2 John Perkins, jr. (*John*¹) born in England in 1614, came, with others of the same family, to Boston in New England in 1631, and with them removed to Ipswich in 1633. The next year he had a grant of land as appears from the book of land grants of Ipswich.

1634. "Given and granted unto John Perkins, Jr., 6 acres of land in equal shares with Thomas Hardy and Francis Jordan lying East and West of him." At this time he was only 20 years of age. The next year he had still further grants, as appears upon the same record.

1635. "John Perkins, jr., was granted 6 acres of planting ground beyond John Manning's house, lying between Francis Jordan on the one side and Thomas Hardy on the other. Also there was granted to him 6 acres of marsh lying upon the brook commonly called "Labor-in-vain," having Mr. Bartholomew's on the one side and the great river on the other. Also a house-lot containing an acre, lying by the river, having Thomas Hardy's and Robert Andrew's house-lot on the southeast side, upon which John Perkins hath built an house and enclosed it with paleing. Also 5 and 40 acres of ground lying beyond great Chebacco river, right against the Ware, bounded by the river on the northwest and by a swamp on the southwest.—There was liberty granted to build a ware which he hath built and is to enjoy the profits for 7 yrs. beginning 1636, for the which he is to sell alewives he there has taken at 5s pr 1000, according

to his agreement with the town expressed in the town book, which 5 and 40 acres and the wares the said John Perkins hath sold to Mr. John Cogswell, his heirs and assigns."

1637. "John Perkins, Jr., is possessed of an Island having on the south side the Chebacco river, on the north an arm of the same running between the said Island and another Island called Hog Island, bounded east by Chebacco Bay, west by a meeting of many brooks coming out of the marshes."

Feb. 1, 1637. He had also a grant of 70 acres of land against his Island beyond Chebacco river, which land he is to relinquish within four years to the town, if called upon to do so.

He married Elizabeth ——— about 1635, and entered upon the duties of life with a vigor which made him a desirable citizen of this new settlement.

We here give some account of a most important service which he rendered the infant colony, as this is related by Rev. Thomas Cobbet in a paper entitled "New England's Deliverances." He says :

"About 5 or 6 yeares after (an intended attack upon "Nahumkeick" by the Indians), in the first planting of Ipswich (as a credible man informs me, namely Quarter-master Perkins), the Tarratines or Easterly Indians had a design to cut them off at the first, when they had but between 20 or 30 men, old and young belonging to the place (and that instant most of the men had gone into bay about their occasions, not hearing thereof). It was thus one Robin, a friendly Indian, came to this John Perkins, then a young man then living in a little hut upon his father's island on this side of Jeofrye's Neck, and told him that on such a Thursday morning, early, there would come four Indians to draw him to goe down the Hill to

the water side, to truck with them, which if he did, he and all neare him would be cut off: for there were 40 burchen canoues, would lie out of sight, in the brow of the Hill, full of Armed Indians for that purpose: of this he forthwith acquaints Mr. John Winthrop, who then lived there, in a howse near the water, who advised him if such Indians came, to carry it ruggedly toward them, and threaten to shoot them if they would not be gone, and when their backs were turned to strike up the drum he had with him beside his two muskets, and then discharge them; that those 6 or 8 young men, who were in the marshes hard by a mowing, haveing theyr guns each of them ready charged, by them, might take the Alarme and the Indians would perceive theyr plot was discovered and haste away to sea againe: which was accordingly so acted and tooke like effect: for he told me that presently after he discovered 40 such canowes sheare off from under the Hill and make as fast as they could to sea. And no doubt many godly hearts were lifted up to heaven for deliverance, both in that deliverance at Salem and this at Ipswich."

He opened the first public house in Ipswich, and was chosen as Quartermaster of the military organization of the settlement, a title which he ever after retained. That he was one of the leading men of his day is evident by the frequency with which his name is mentioned in connection with the varied affairs of the colony. In deeds and other public documents and papers he styles himself, "I, John Perkins Quartermaster and ordinary keeper."

[*To be continued.*]

THE ESSEX JUNTO — THE LONG EMBARGO — AND
THE GREAT TOPSFIELD CAUCUS OF 1808.

A PAPER READ AT THE FIELD MEETING
IN TOPSFIELD, AUG. 30, 1882.

BY ROBERT S. RANTOUL.

THIS Topsfield of ours has no need of recourse to the page of history to arrest our thoughts. These everlasting hills, beautiful to-day, as they stood when the wigwam-village dotted their green slopes,—beautiful as they stood, when the white man's kine first browsed their grassy sides, and the smoke-wreaths of the white man's cabin curled about their tops,—these everlasting hills stand here about us to-day as they stood in Creation's dawn; as they will stand in the far-off hereafter; beautiful in the sunrise and in the sunset; massive and still and restful amidst the shifting panorama of life; beautiful to-day, and yesterday, and forever!

But yet there is a chapter in the history of this quiet Topsfield of ours so unique, so significant, and so little remembered that I cannot refrain from claiming a share of your patience to recall it. And first let us remember that the decade between 1830 and 1840 was a revolutionary one in Essex County and in Massachusetts. Never before had the old Commonwealth in ten years received such accessions of general prosperity. Factories and factory villages were starting up,—commerce had not yet dwindled,—the war and its immediate untoward results were past,—the National Treasury was plethoric and was apportioning

out its surplus revenue,—the serpent of Southern Nullification was scotched,—schools and school systems were multiplying and maturing,—the slavery agitation had not disturbed the public pulse, and a wholly novel and startling mechanism for locomotion was hurrying into vogue, boring mountains, spanning torrents, leaping ravines, and practically annihilating time and space, which, whatever else it might be expected to do or not to do, was shifting, in a trice, the actual centres of trade, intelligence, industry and population, away from the old accustomed geographical centres, the old frequented seaports and confluences of roads, canals and streams, to new and artificial centres, growing up at points most accessible by rail. Thus, not to enlarge too far upon this enticing topic, Topsfield, which by looking on the map you will find to be the geographical centre of Essex County, and which, from the early years of the century until 1830, was in a certain sense the actual centre, and conducted herself as such, supporting a large hotel, entertaining conventions and the like, was obliged, because ignored by the railroad, to put off her metropolitan airs and see herself distanced by rivals less fair to see, and her claims overruled by that iron-sceptred arbiter of modern destiny, to whose decrees nations as well as cities and villages and men have come to bow. The salubrity of her air, the charm of her landscape, all her natural attractions, remained to her, but they could not save her.

Here, then, we sit at what was once the heart of Essex County. I say in the early years of the century advisedly, because the last important gathering of county delegates at Topsfield, of which I am informed, was the convention which met there December 30, 1829, to establish a confederation of the Lyceums of the County upon the plan then advocated by Josiah Holbrook and other educators for

uniting the Town Lyceums into a County Lyceum, the County into a State, and the State into a National organization. Thus far the scheme seems to have had some sort of countenance from such men as Daniel Webster, Horace Mann, and Edward Everett, and there were not wanting those who were sanguine enough to think it might ultimately take on an international character. The Essex County Natural History Society held its meeting for organization in the parlor of the Topsfield hotel, April 16, 1834. The Essex Agricultural Society, Timothy Pickering, President, held its first cattle show at Topsfield, Oct. 5, 1820, and subsequently chose Topsfield for its place of exhibition in October, 1822, '23 and '25, and for the last times in September, 1837 and 1838.

I fix the other limit at the first years of the century because those were the years which called into being the turnpike system of Massachusetts. In those years the Statute Books are full of Turnpike Charters. The first road of this kind built in this county was that between Salem and Chelsea Bridge, chartered in 1802, and opened July 12, 1803. And the great turnpike, connecting Newburyport, "by as nearly a straight line as practicable," with Chelsea Bridge, was chartered in 1803 and finished soon after. At this time, Haverhill, which was an old town and had a population of twenty-five hundred souls and some New Hampshire trade, was connected by a pretty good highway with Salem, whose population was twelve or thirteen thousand. Save Newburyport, no other place in the county had half that number of people, and now comes Newburyport with her ancient commerce and her population of seventy-five hundred, whose way to Boston had been by the circuit of the seaboard, through Ipswich, Beverly and Salem, and demands direct, speedy, inland access to the metropolis, without winding out of her way

through all these rival ports. So the great inland turnpike is built with a fine hotel at Topsfield for its half-way house, where it crossed the Salem and Haverhill road at right angles, traversing the county diametrically from its northeast to its southwest corner. Topsfield, with her eight hundred souls, became as it were the stage-centre of Essex County. The fine old barn still stands with its rows of empty stalls, but the imposing hostelry, which occupied a commanding eminence and was not unlike that at Lynnfield, succumbed at least a quarter of a century ago. Stage lines passed the hotel connecting Newburyport with Boston, Newburyport with Salem, and Haverhill with Salem.

Here, in this comfortable Stage House parlor, on the sixth of October, 1808, met the delegates of the Federalist party of brave old Essex and settled themselves down about a hospitable wood fire, "to consider the alarming and ruinous condition of public affairs." The list of delegates was a rare one. William Bartlett of Newburyport was moderator, and Lonson Nash of Gloucester, secretary. Here were present from Salem, Benjamin Pickman, jr., and Capt. Joseph Peabody; from Beverly, Israel Thorndike. Daniel A. White, then of Newburyport, was there; John Choate and Nathaniel Lord, 3d, from Ipswich; Benj. K. Hough and Capt. Thomas Parsons from Gloucester; Parker Cleaveland from Rowley; James Duncan, jr., from Haverhill; Thomas Perley, of Boxford; John Phillips, jr., of Andover; Benj. Peabody, of Middleton; Nathaniel Hooper and William Reed, of Marblehead; Nehemiah Cleaveland, of Topsfield, and Rev. Dr. Manasseh Cutler, of Hamilton. Sixty-four delegates were present, and every town in the county was represented. The action taken was dignified and guarded, and their expressions moderate though decided. They declared

the moment to be "one of extreme public danger and of deep and general distress, without a parallel since the peace of 1783." They attacked the embargo, enacted a year before, as a restriction to which the people of New England had yielded a quiet and commendable submission, while, as colonies under a British administration, they would have repelled it at every hazard. They appealed for redress first to the Legislature and Constitution of the United States, and, failing relief there, to the wisdom and patriotism of our State Government, and declared that the raising of the present embargo, although an essential measure, was not enough, but that the right to establish such a restriction must be forever forsworn by the general government. Great Britain, they said, was the last bulwark of liberty against the ambition of Napoleon, and if war was to come, it should be war with France and not with England.

What was there about this village Stage House parlorful of gentlemen, which gave their declarations a significant importance throughout the country? What made ex-President John Adams lament these calm and guarded expressions of theirs—speaking of their gathering as the great Topsfield caucus? And why was the demonstration attacked and denounced by a large portion of the press of the Union and followed up by another gathering, held also in this Topsfield parlor, Feb. 20, 1809,—a gathering of the Administration party of the county, which proved to be the largest county convention yet assembled? A glance at their political status and antecedents will help us to discover.

The phrase "Essex Junto" was at that time a familiar one in American politics. It seems to have had an English origin, but I have not traced it. It was first applied in America by one of the Royal Charter Governors of

Massachusetts, before the Revolution, to certain successful opponents of his policy who represented this county in the Assembly. Essex County has never been backward in asserting her rightful influence. Chafing under the removal of the State Capital to Boston, the men of Essex did not for years forego the effort to restore it. They superseded Winthrop by Endicott as Governor and displaced Winthrop and Dudley by two Federal delegates of their own, Hathorne and Bradstreet, in 1644, and, according to Palfrey, were even then charged with grasping at the control of the Colony. Gov. Hancock, in 1780, revived this phrase "Essex Junto" and applied it to his influential opponents in this county of Essex. Again John Adams used it as a vehicle for his indignation, in 1796, against the indifference manifested by certain Essex County Federalists to his election that year as Washington's successor in the Presidency. And it was not until after the war of 1812, during which Henry Clay, while Speaker of the House of Representatives, left the chair to denounce with terrible vindictiveness and to defy the "howlings of the whole British pack set loose from the Essex kennel," that the Essex Junto ceased to be a factor in American politics. Even Abraham Lincoln, on his advent on the floor of Congress, devoted a portion of his second speech to an effort to clear himself of all suspicion of New England Federalism.

The phrase "Essex Junto," as now used, is simply another name for the irreconcilable element in the Federalist party. It is not necessary to seek the date of its origin nor to ask what persons it described at any time, in order to define its meaning. Probably, before it was revived by John Adams in 1796, it was little more than a party nickname. But, during the stormy administration of Adams, and especially after the death of Washington, the phrase became a

telling fact—on the one hand a name to conjure by ; on the other the challenge and provocation for furious attack.

In October, 1808, the date of the Topsfield caucus, Thomas Jefferson, whom the Federalists stigmatized as the "French President," was closing his second presidential term, and had declined a reëlection, and the campaign was in progress which was to designate his successor. Washington had been dead eight years and Hamilton four. John Adams, eight years out of office, was living quietly at Quincy at the age of seventy-three, in full vigor of mind, and painfully impressed with the ingratitude of his countrymen. With his retirement from the Executive chair, in 1801, the Federalist party had surrendered the reins of government, never to resume them. For the last quarter of the eighteenth century they had shaped the destinies of this new continent without successful interference. They had made enormous sacrifices for the independence of the country, and carried through the war against tremendous odds. They had conceived and set in motion a new mechanism of government which a century has shown to be the most perfect ever struck out, at a stroke, by the mind of man, and which we confidently hope another century will prove to be the successful model for all the world. But whether it be true that no class of men is strong-headed enough not to be intoxicated with power, or whether it argues merely that parties, like systems, states and men, have their periods of growth, culmination and decline, explain it as you will, it is a fact that from the accession of Jefferson and the anti-Federal party to supreme power in the government, in 1801, to the successful close of the war of 1812, when it expired, the Federalist party of the country, largely under the leadership and control of the Essex Junto, was engaged in a series of acts and a course of

policy, suicidal as to itself, and, so far as we can judge, prejudicial to the general peace and well-being of the people, and only to be spoken of with regret. At this distance of time, when events have dissipated its fears and refuted its delusive reasonings, who can think without a shudder what might have been the fate of the country during those fifteen years of most momentous portent, had there been wanting leading spirits outside its ranks and beyond the influence of its illusions, capable of taking up and carrying forward the work it had so well begun, and in which it had so signally faltered! These are strong words. They are not lightly to be applied to men of such eminence and virtue.

The Federalists of New England were no every-day adventurers in political life. They were honest, they were intelligent, they were public spirited, they were brave. In the war of the Revolution they had put all they had at stake,—life, property, reputation, the standing and safety of their families,—for what they thought to be the true interests of the country. They possessed, in the main, the wealth, the education, the will-power, the social precedence of their section. Officers in the war, commanding their own fellow-citizens in the ranks of the army, or on the slippery gun-decks of privateersmen and men-of-war; ship-masters or ship-owners who had been ship-masters, in peace, accustomed to command their own townsmen and neighbors from the quarter deck, and to exact even then an obedience as prompt and unhesitating as it was absolute; accustomed as well to control every avenue to employment, wealth, social and commercial preferment; it was not strange that in brave old Essex, rich, populous, powerful, maritime, with her five great centres of trade at the growing seaports of Newburyport, Marblehead, Gloucester, Beverly and Salem, furnishing

the agriculture of the county, for there were then no factory villages to be fed, with convenient markets for its products, and accessible warehouses of every imported luxury,—it was not strange that in brave old Essex this well-equipped patrician class should cling tenaciously to its prestige and yield more slowly than elsewhere the deference it had learned to love. Defection from its ranks was regarded as little better than treason, and was met, as a personal affront, with the too ready weapons of social ostracism and political death. Its ideas of personal authority had been learned in a school the most absolute on earth. Its ideas of law and civil polity were derived from the study of English precedent, and English society, a school in which liberty and equality were not more sacred than caste, and the true basis of government was held to be force and not public opinion.

The Embargo had been in operation about one year at the date of the Topsfield caucus of 1808. It was a measure for keeping at home all the shipping of our ports during the dangerous and uncertain period of Napoleonic commotion. It fell with terrible severity upon Essex County. I shall not tax you with a discussion of its policy. It was denounced, like every act of Jefferson's administration, as in the interest of France. Chief Justice Parsons of Newburyport thought the "people of this country corrupted; already in a state of voluntary subjugation to France, and ready to join an army of Bonaparte, if he should send one here, to subdue themselves. The only protection of our liberties is the British Navy." In this view, expressed May 10, 1808, to one of our United States Senators, John Quincy Adams, then bitterly denounced by the Federalists as a renegade and apostate for supporting the Embargo, the Chief Justice had the concurrence of Alexander Hamilton, the most brilliant of the

Federalist leaders and, according to Chief Justice Marshall, a personage second only to Washington in national consideration. Hamilton had disliked the form of government, and proposed a Senate chosen for life and a President for life, with his head on the coinage, and with the power of appointing State Governors, they to have a veto absolute; President and Senate to be chosen by the property-holders of the country. But he had nevertheless honestly accepted the constitution as the best attainable result and done very conspicuous service in securing its adoption. In February, 1802, he wrote: "perhaps no man in the United States has sacrificed or done more for the present constitution than myself, from the very beginning. I am still laboring to prop the frail and worthless fabric." His remedy was the "increase of centralization by every means," and among others the subdivision of the States "as soon as practicable" and the promoting of "institutions of a charitable and useful character in the management of Federalists." In his last letter before receiving Burr's fatal bullet, July, 1804, he condemns the proposal for a "dismemberment of our empire," as administering "no relief to our real disease, which is *democracy*, the poison of which," etc. But in 1798 he had written to Washington: "It is more and more evident that the powerful faction which has for years opposed the Government is determined to go every length with France. I am sincere in declaring my full conviction, as the result of a long course of observation, that they are ready to new model our constitution under the influence or coercion of France; to join with her a perpetual alliance, offensive and defensive, and to give her a monopoly of our trade by peculiar and exclusive privileges. This would be in substance to make this country a province of France. Neither do I doubt that her standard, displayed in this

country, would be directly or indirectly seconded by them in pursuance of the project I have mentioned."

Fisher Ames, who was the clarion-voice as Hamilton had been the sword-arm of Federalism, declared himself in no more equivocal terms. He died at the age of fifty, on the fourth of July, 1808. He wrote to Josiah Quincy, in Feb., 1806, "In case Europe accepts peace and chains, we of the United States are ripe and rotten for servitude and tribute. Bonaparte would have no need to pull trigger. Disguise the name and we shall furnish our quota as cheerfully as Italy or Spain. If Burr goes, and finds Bonaparte triumphant, Jefferson has a master, and the United States a prefect. I have long thought a democracy incapable of liberty. It seems now almost impossible that we should long enjoy the honor and happiness of a tyrant of our own." And again, in December, of Mr. Jefferson, he wrote to Mr. Quincy, "Let us be just to this man. Is he not a very good chief for us? Would any man, who was free from the lowest passions and prejudices of the lowest mob, manage our affairs with success? Our nation must act out its character, or rather act without one, till forty years of adversity have taught those who can learn and exterminated those who will not." To Timothy Pickering, he wrote, in February, 1806, "After England's fall, ours would not cost Bonaparte a blow; we are prostrate already and of all men on earth the fittest to be slaves." And again, in March, he speaks of the administration as "ordinary knaves, who happen to be in a situation to do more than ordinary mischief . . . Our disease is democracy. It is not the skin that festers. Our very bones are carious and their marrow blackens with gangrene. Which rogues shall be first is of no moment: our republicanism must die and I am sorry for it. But why shall we care what

sexton happens to be in office at our funeral? . . . Our country, as you know, is destined to the grasp of all its vice and ambition, the ambition of its low tyrants." And again, in January, 1807, "a republic tends irresistibly towards licentiousness, and a licentious republic, or democracy, is of all governments that very one in which the wise and good are most completely reduced to impotence." And in February, 1807, "we should take monarchy, despotism, fetters and ignominy better than any people, not excepting the Dutch, that Bonaparte has yet conquered."

Reckless and incendiary language like this, coming from the natural leaders of society, may find much in the conditions and circumstances of the times to palliate and excuse it, but nothing to justify it. If it be claimed that it was only rhetorical extravagance, justified by the faulty fashion of the day, I answer that the men who used it were the men who set the fashion of the day. If it be asserted that they meant less than they said and only indulged these gloomy vaticinations among themselves, let the apologist who cares to impugn their sincerity, which I do not, search their written and spoken expressions at this period for a ray of hope, and he will search in vain. They honestly believed their country to be irretrievably doomed. Their sufferings were unfeigned, their agonies were real; and the very bitterness of their lamentation is a measure of their inadequacy for the crisis to which their own labors and sacrifices had so greatly contributed.

To the thorough-going Federalist, the great national party, which, in 1800, wrested the general government from his grasp and administered it for a quarter of a century, was never anything but the "opposition faction," and to the arrogance of calling his own the American party, he added that of designating his opponents some-

times as Jacobins, sometimes as the French faction, and sometimes as the Tories. It is not enough to say that the supporters of Jefferson, Madison and Monroe used terms as violent and coarse, for the Federalists set up claims which estopped them from pleading this excuse. In his speech in Congress, which called forth the savage rebuke of Henry Clay, Josiah Quincy of Boston is reported as saying of the Federalists of New England that they comprised "almost all the moral sense and nine-tenths of the intelligence" of that section. They habitually spoke of themselves in their familiar intercourse and letters, as "the wise and good," and Mr. Henry Cabot Lodge, in his admirable life of George Cabot, to which I am much indebted, [p. 508] says that Mr. Harrison Gray Otis claimed for the Hartford Convention that it "represented all the virtue and intelligence of New England." Phrases which are the mere ebullition of passion may mislead our judgment of the men who utter them, but unfortunately the Federalists of New England have not left us in doubt as to their real feelings. They had been the petted sons of the Revolutionary period; they were the spoiled children of the risen Republic; or rather they were like the doating, autocratic father who seems to himself to own the child he has loved and reared, and comes to hate because he can no longer control his offspring. They had totally misconceived the genius of the nation they had done so much to create. They had failed to perceive the extent to which, in throwing off British authority, we had thrown off British ideas. The tendencies they denounced as French were in a large measure the prevailing ideas of progressive modern Europe, which they would have found nearly if not quite as incorrigible in Franklin, had he lived longer, as in Jefferson. The particular measure, the Embargo, upon which they exhausted the vocabulary

of vituperation, as being sectional in its scope, futile, and ruinous to commerce, had the support, among others, of William Gray, a lifelong Federalist, who owned at that time about one quarter part of the tonnage of Salem, and who was supposed to be the largest ship-owner in the Union. The propositions of international law which they chose to regard as too preposterous for discussion had the support of Judge Story, then our member of Congress, and soon after for the remainder of his life on the Supreme Bench of the Union. The Administration organ of this county, the Essex Register, against which nothing was too envenomed or extravagant to be uttered, was avowedly conducted at that time by no less a personage than Dr. Bentley. Denouncing these men, and Gerry of Marblehead, and the Crowninshields of Salem, and others of equal sense and spirit, as political knaves and fools, was a desperate resource, and when coupled with declarations of utter want of confidence in the people, in popular ideas of government, and even in the Constitution they themselves had helped to establish, the policy was suicidal. There could be but one possible issue of it all, and thus, in a frenzy of vituperation, which its leaders, where they did not fan the flame, were unable to check, expired the closing efforts of which the Topsfield Caucus was one and the Hartford Convention the last, to restore the Federalist party to national importance. The deservedly great prestige of such men as Theophilus Parsons, and John Lowell of Newburyport, Nathan Dane, George Cabot and Israel Thorndike of Beverly, and Timothy Pickering of Wrentham, was not enough to save it, although they threw their weight without reserve into the scale. Of course they differed among themselves. Pickering and Parsons, Thorndike and Lowell, were the more aggressive; Dane and Cabot more cautious and uncertain. While Picker-

ing, who was the chosen biographer of Hamilton, wrote in 1804, "I do not believe in the practicability of a long continued Union. I greatly doubt whether prudence should suffer the connection to continue much longer. A Northern Confederacy would unite congenial characters and present a fairer prospect of public happiness, while the Southern States, having a similarity of habits, might be left to manage their own affairs in their own way":— And while Col. Pickering declared himself at times ready for action, such as detaining the revenues for state uses, and an independent system of state defences, "for protection against the foreign enemy and the still greater evil in prospect, domestic tyranny;" Cabot, the chosen biographer of Ames, "the keeper," Ames called him, of his "conscience and judgment," and President of the Hartford Convention, who seems to have thought that a landed gentry and governing class would afford some relief, and that no one ought to vote who had not two thousand dollars worth of real property, was generally despondent and inclined to hold "the evil—the radical evil—to be inherent in the Government itself, in Democracy, and therefore incurable;" and to think "the temporary preservation of the State hardly worth the effort."

But I have said enough to show that, at this formative period of the Republic, while the elements were consolidating into a body politic without precedent in history, there were those among the framers of the Government, brave beyond dispute and honored among their peers, who stood appalled, like Frankenstein, before the stupendous mechanism they had contrived and set in motion, and who would willingly have unmade what their hands had builded. I have said enough to show why it was that the action of a few representative men of Essex County, and convened at Topsfield Hotel, seventy-four years ago, possessed an interest throughout the country.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XIX. OCT., NOV., DEC., 1882. Nos. 10, 11, 12.

COMMON FIELDS IN SALEM.

BY HERBERT B. ADAMS.

THE reproduction of the old English system of Common Fields, or associate ownership of land for tillage and pasture, is a curious chapter in the agrarian history of early New England towns. Nearly all of them had the system to a greater or less extent. The writer has discovered evidence of its general prevalence throughout the Plantations of Plymouth Colony, where to this day there are many remarkable cases of survival, especially upon Cape Cod. But evidence is not lacking of the long continuance of this ancient system upon a large scale in Salem, the oldest of towns in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay. In the year 1640, there were in Salem no less than ten Common Fields of associated proprietors, who fenced more or less in common, under the supervision of fence viewers or surveyors of fences, who were appointed in Town Meeting. There was a special committee for each field. In the course of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries,

most of these old communal proprietorships were broken up into individual and separate holdings, but the North Fields and the South Fields, which are spoken of as early as 1642-3, continued as Common Fields down to about the middle of the eighteenth century, and are still frequently referred to by citizens of Salem who are conversant with the traditions of the Fathers. The Rev. Charles T. Brooks, in his poem delivered September 18, 1878, at the commemoration of the fifth half century of the landing of Endicott, refers to the ancient Common Fields, so familiar to the early settlers :

“North Fields and South Fields little dreamed that day
Of horse-cars running on an iron way.”

In the Rev. William Bentley's "Description of Salem,"¹ published in the year 1800, the old North Fields are spoken of as "the lands lying north of North river" and as containing "four hundred and ninety acres." He speaks of "an hill called Paradise, from the delightful view of the western part of the town." He says that South Fields "are the lands included between Forest and South rivers, and are divided from the great pasture by the Forest-river road. These lands are in good cultivation. Near the town are some settlements; the rest remain in farms and lots, possessed by the inhabitants of the town. The South Fields contain six hundred acres."² Certain parcels of ungranted or unoccupied land in the old North Fields remain common to this day, for example the tract of four or five acres known as "Liberty Hill," now used as a public pleasure ground. A few years ago there was considerable discussion in Salem as to the ownership of such tracts. It was the opinion of a prominent legislator,

¹ Collections of the Massachusetts Hist. Soc. 1st Series, vi, 218.

² Ibid, 217.

Hon. Charles W. Upham, then Mayor, in a Report on the Common Lands of the City of Salem in 1852,³ that "Liberty Hill or any other unappropriated lands, if any there be in North Fields, belong to the proprietors of that district by a sort of special commonage, but cannot be disposed of, or appropriated by them, without the consent of the town first had and obtained. This seems to have been the principle upon which the North Field common lands were administered."

This opinion is sustained by the fact that at a Salem town meeting, March 8, 1684, it was voted that the proprietors of North Fields, or the major part of them, should have liberty to make such orders, from time to time as they should find necessary for the sufficient fencing and well improving of the said fields, and all such orders made by them, relating to the premises, being presented to the Selectmen and approved of by them were to hold good. But the Selectmen had the right of veto, showing that the authority over common fields which were owned by an individual proprietary was still vested in the town.

A local incident in American Revolutionary history, related by Mr. Felt in his *Annals of Salem*, well illustrates the independent spirit which characterized the ancient proprietors of North Fields, an agrarian commonwealth within the larger self-governed community of Salem. When Colonel Leslie, commander of a detachment of British forces, was directing his march towards the "hill called Paradise" in order to seize the artillery which had been hidden there, he found the road through North Fields blocked at a certain bridge, which still belonged to the old proprietors, although the Common Field had been

³ Salem City Documents, for year 1852, p. 30. The writer's attention was called to this opinion of the late Hon. Charles W. Upham by Mr. Robert S. Rantoul of Salem.

broken up for more than a quarter of a century. The Colonel remonstrated with the farmers for obstructing the King's highway. "This is not the King's highway," said one of those sturdy yeomen. "This is a private way belonging to the proprietors of North Fields." Graphic accounts of the memorable scene at North Bridge are to be found in the printed speeches of Henry L. Williams, George B. Loring, and Edmund B. Willson, on the occasion of the Centennial Anniversary of Leslie's expedition to Salem, which invasion of local rights occurred February 26, 1775. "This deliberate, open resistance," said Mayor Williams, "by our townsmen to the decrees of the crown took place about seven weeks before the resistance at Lexington and Concord." There is not the shadow of a doubt, if Colonel Leslie, the officer sent from Boston by General Gage to take away the Salem guns, had offered violence to the North Field farmers, that the American Revolution would have flamed out then and there, for the yeomen were armed for battle; the local militia men were prepared, if necessary, to defend the Bridge. "You had better not fire," said John Felt, a plain-spoken townsman who had been remonstrating with Leslie; "you have no right to fire without further orders, and if you do fire you are all dead men. For there," said Felt, pointing to the assembled townsmen, "is a multitude, every man of whom is ready to die in this strife." And Leslie did not fire. Another leading man came forward and expostulated further with Leslie. "And who are you, sir?" demanded the British Colonel. The man replied, "I am Thomas Barnard, a minister of the gospel, and my mission is peace." He had come with his congregation from the old North Church, when the alarm arose that Sunday morning, "The regulars are coming!" The whole town poured out, and nothing but the entreaties of the minister induced them to

lower the draw-bridge and allow Leslie to march over a few rods on condition that he should march straight back again without any further aggressions on proprietary rights. This withdrawal without seizing the guns cost Leslie his commission, but it prevented Salem Common Fields from becoming the first battle ground of the American Revolution.⁴

One summer, a few years ago, in the Bodleian Library of the Essex Institute, at Salem, through the kind offices of Dr. Henry Wheatland and Mr. William P. Upham, there came into the hands of the writer a rare old manuscript. It was not one of the lost books of Livy, neither was it Cicero's missing treatise *De Gloria*, which was lost by Petrarch's poverty-stricken old schoolmaster who was forced to pawn it for bread. The Salem manuscript was no scholar's work. No monk had illuminated its pages; no humanist had revised its text. The Salem manuscript was characterized chiefly by bad writing, bad spelling, and by its general resemblance to the most primitive town records in New England, records kept oftentimes upon old account-books. There was nothing externally attractive about this dingy old manuscript, but it had for the student of New England local history more interest than a beautiful church missal or a classic palimpsest would have afforded, if found in that library of the Essex Institute. For this manuscript was the original record of the Proprietary of

⁴Felt, *Annals of Salem*, i, 185. See also a Salem City Document (1875) entitled "Memorial Services at the Centennial Anniversary of Leslie's Expedition to Salem, Sunday, February 26, 1775." See also "Leslie's Retreat" by C. M. Endicott, in *Proceed. Essex Inst.*, i, 89. Also, *Essex Inst. Hist. Coll.* Vol. xvii, pp. 190-92.

No special mention was made in these Memorial Services held in the North Church, of the proprietors of North Fields and of their Declaration of Independence; and yet this is one of the most remarkable assertions of the local spirit which kindled the American Revolution. It was the surviving spirit of an old English agrarian community, an institution older than the Crown of England, asserting its sovereign, immemorial right to its own property.

the South Fields in Salem, an old agrarian community, the survival of an institution which was old when the Christian Church and the Roman Empire were young. The system of land community and Common Fields, with small individual allotments held under joint control, as instituted at Salem and Plymouth, reminds us of those old Roman days described by Bradford, the historian of Plymouth Plantation, in the words of Pliny (lib. 18, cap. 2) : "How every man contented himself with 2 acres of land, and had no more assigned them." And chap. 3. "It was thought a great reward, to receive at ye hands of ye people of Rome a pinte of corne. And long after, the greatest presente given to a Captaine y^t had gotte a victory over their enemise, was as much ground as they could till in one day. And he was not counted a good, but a dangerous man, that would not contente himself with 7 Acres of land. As also how they did pound their corne in morters, as these people were forete to doe many years before they could get a mille."⁵

The records of the South Field Proprietary are incomplete. They do not open until the year 1680. Originally they covered a period from at least 1672 to 1742. But what was true of later times was probably also true of the earlier. There is but little change in agrarian customs.

⁵ Bradford, History of Plymouth Plantation, Collections of the Massachusetts Hist. Soc., 4th Series, vol. 3, 168. For an interesting account of this original source of New England history, and how it was stolen from the tower of the old South Church in Boston, during the American Revolution, when that church was used for a riding school and stable by British soldiery, see the Editorial Preface by Mr. Charles Deane; see also an interesting paper on "Governor Bradford's Manuscript History of Plymouth Plantation and its Transmission to our Times," by Professor Justin Winsor, of Harvard College, a paper read before the Mass. Historical Society, Nov. 10, 1881. The existence of this priceless manuscript in the library of the Bishop of London, at Fulham on the Thames, was accidentally discovered years ago by members of the Massachusetts Historical Society, which had a copy made from the original, and this copy was published by the Society in 1856. It is one of the surviving shames that the original manuscript, stolen probably by some British soldier, has never yet been restored by England to New England.

In an old town on Cape Cod we have examined a continuous series of Commoners' Records from the latter part of the seventeenth century down to 1880, and have found scarcely any change in the character of votes or the modes of business procedure. In order, however, that there may be no question as to the nature of these old Common Fields at the time when there were ten of them in the one town of Salem, let us cite a few extracts from the Massachusetts Colony Records, which supply most admirably all missing evidence concerning the period before 1680. In the spring of 1643, the year the Massachusetts colony was divided into four shires, with Salem heading the list of Essex towns, it was ordered by the General Court, "For preventing disorder in corne feilds w^{ch} are inclosed in common, . . . that those who have the greater quantity in such feilds shall have power to order the whole, notwithstanding any former order to the contrary, & that every one who hath any part in such common feild shall make and maintaine the fences according to their severall quantities."⁶

In the fall of the same year was passed an Act which leaves no doubt as to what was meant by the ordering of a field. "Whereas it is found by experience that there hath bene much trouble & difference in severall townes about the manner of planting, sowing, & feeding of common corne feilds, & that upon serious consideration wee finde no generall order can provide for the best improvement of every such common ffeild, by reason that *some consists onely of plowing ground, some haveing a great part fit onely for planting, some of meadowe and feeding ground*; also, so that such an order as may be very wholesome & good for one feild may bee exceeding preiudiciall & inconvenient for another,—it is therefore ordered, that

⁶ MASS. COL. REC. ii, 39, 195.

where the commoners cannot agree about the manner of improvement of their feild, either concerning *the kind of graine that shalbee sowed or set therein, or concerning the time or manner of feeding the herbage thereof*, that then such persons in the severall townes that are deputed to order the prudenciall affaires thereof, shall order the same, or in case where no such are, then the maior part of the freemen, who are hereby enioyned wth what convenient speed they may to determine any such difference as may arise upon any information given them by the said commoners; & so much of any former order as concerns the improvement of common feilds, & that is hearby provided for, is hearby repealed.”⁷ But four years later, the Court went back to the old system, leaving the regulation of Common Fields entirely in the hands of the majority of interested proprietors.⁸ The above order is significant of the actual survival in New England of old English agrarian customs.

The practice of allowing the selectmen, in so-called private Town Meeting, to regulate the management of Common Fields seems, from the town records of Salem, to have been already in vogue in this place before the passage of the above Act, at least as regards the control of common fences and the regulation of pasturage upon the stubble lands. In the spring of 1638, it was ordered by Mr. Endicott, John Woodbury, and the rest of the Town Fathers, “fforasmuch as divers of our towne are resolved to sowe English graine this spring . . . that all common & particular home ffences about the towne shall be sufficientlie made vp before the twentieth of the ffirst moneth next [April] vppon the payne or penaltie of 5 s. euerie day after that any one is defectiue therein.”⁹

One of the most extraordinary features of this old

⁷ Mass. Col. Rec., ii 49.

⁸ *Ibid*, 195.

⁹ Town Records of Salem, i, 84.

system of common husbandry, as practised in early Massachusetts, was the impressment of artisans by the town constable to aid farmers in harvest time. This undoubted power of the community over the time and labor of its individual members, a power seen in very recent times when constables impressed labor for mending the town roads, is a connecting link between New England towns and old English parishes. The following is the exact text of a colony law (1646), upon this matter of impressing labor in harvest time: "Because y^e harvest of hay, corne, flax, & hemp comes usually so neare together y^t much losse can hardly be avoyded, it is ordered & decreed by y^s Courte, y^t y^e cunstable of every towne, upon request made to y^m, shall require artificers or handicrafts men, meete to labour, to worke by y^e day for their neighbours needing y^m, in mowing, reaping, & inning thereof, and y^t those whom they help shall duely pay y^m for their worke, & if any person so required shall refuse, or y^e cunstable neglect his office herein, they shall each of y^m pay to y^e use of y^e pore of y^e towne double so much as such a dayes worke comes unto: provided no artificer &c, shalbe compeled to worke for others whiles he is necessarily attending on like busines of his owne."¹⁰ This impressment of laborers for harvest was only the revival of old English parish law,¹¹ and is precisely the same in principle

¹⁰ Mass. Col. Rec., ii, 180-1.

¹¹ In Lambard's "Constable, Borsholder, and Tythingman," a curious old volume, published in the year 1610, we find the following law: "In the time of Hay, or Cornharvest, the Constable, or any such other Officer, vpon request made, and for avoiding the losse of any corne, graine, or hay, may cause all such Artificers and persons (as may be meete to labour) by his discretion to serve by the day, for the mowing, reaping, shearing, getting, or inning of corne, graine, or hay, according to the skill and qualitie of the person; and if any such person shall refuse so to doe, then ought such Officer (vnder the pain of fortie shillings) to imprison such refuser in the Stockes, by the space of two daies and one night." See also 5 Eliz. cap. 4. This law appears to have been in operation in England down to very recent times, see J. W. Willcock, *The Office of Constable* (England, 1827; Philadelphia, 1840, p. 38).

as the requirement of local militia by the Selectmen to perform escort duty in the transportation of grain from the frontier towns to places of greater security.¹² The case of Captain Lathrop of Beverly, and his company, "the very flower of the county of Essex," as Hubbard calls them, will naturally recur to the Salem mind. These men were sent as a guard to some planters who were coming down the shore of the Connecticut river from Deerfield to Hadley with wagon-loads of grain and household goods. In crossing Muddy Brook, now called Bloody Brook, the company which was marching carelessly (some of the soldiers having put their guns in the carts, in order to be free to gather grapes) were suddenly attacked by Indians from the adjoining swamps, and nearly the whole band of soldiers and planters were cut off.¹³

Returning now to the old records of the South Field Proprietary, let us examine a few illustrative extracts, which, to the outside world, will doubtless be more interesting in their original form than they would in any modern paraphrase: "It is ordered & voated by the proprietors of the Southfield that the proprietors shall meet on the last Tuesday in ffebruary, every year for the making such orders as may be needfull for the Good of the Southfield, & it is left to the moderator & the Clarke¹⁴ to appoint the place where they shall meet & this shall be accounted sufficient warning without any further notice Given of the tyme when to meet, & it is farther agreed that such as doe meet shall pay Sixpence each person to be spent at the house where they meet [at a tavern?] and such as doe not meet on that day shall pay eighteen pence

¹² Mass. Col. Rec., v, 66.

¹³ Judd's History of Hadley, 147-9. Edward Everett's Oration at Bloody Brook. Washington Gladden, From the Hub to the Hudson. Several grandchildren of the old planters of Salem and Beverly perished in that terrible massacre at Bloody Brook, Sept. 18, 1675. See Essex Inst. Hist. Collections, Vol. xix, pp. 137-142.

¹⁴ In this mode of spelling "clerk," we have a suggestion of its original pronunciation. Compare also the family name, 'Clark.'

Each person for non appearance and this to stand as a Constant order Continually, the tyme of the day is to be at one of the Clock." The proprietors sometimes met at a private house, and perhaps occasionally in the open fields. The proceedings at a proprietors' meeting were always conducted according to rules of parliamentary procedure. A New England man, in reading the old Commoners' records of Salem, would be chiefly impressed by the fact that here is described a miniature Town Meeting. A moderator is always chosen; a clerk records the proceedings; surveyors (not of highways) but of fences are appointed; field drivers are chosen; and taxes levied.

Among the officers chosen at a Commoners' meeting was the Hayward, or, as he is sometimes called in the later town records, "the watchman upon the walls of the pasture." Old Homer's ancient men, watching from the walls of Troy the conflict of human cattle, were hardly more ancient than this time-honored agrarian office. The swine-herd of Odysseus was a near kinsman of the Saxon Hayward. The office had nothing whatever to do with haying, or with grass-lots, as the name might at first seem to imply. It is derived from the Saxon *Hege* (German *Hag*, English hedge) and means the warden of the hedges or fences. Many German places derive their names from the hedge with which they were originally surrounded (*e. g.* Wendhagen, Grubenhagen, the Hague). In fact the word town means only a place that is hedged in, from the old German *Zun* or *Tun*, modern German *Zaun*, meaning a hedge. The office of hayward was originally constabulary in character. He was appointed in feudal times in the Court Leet (German *Leute*), or popular court of the Norman manor and English parish, thus coming down into the parish life of New England.

Let us now glance at the duties of the ancient watchman of the old South Field. "Voted, That the Gates att both

Ends of the field be made good & well repaired. And that the Little Gates Especially be Made and Hung so as to be easy for Travellers to pass at the Charge of the proprietary, and that the Haywards accordingly are Desired & Impowered to do it & to Render an Account of the Charge the next proprietors meeting" "Voated that the Haywards . . or any of the proprietors of the Southfield shall have power to take up & Impound any horse kind or any other cattle w^{ch} shall be found loose upon his own ground or the grounds of any other proprietor of the Southfield feedings unless they be tyed & that none shall tether in the night time vpon the penalty of what the law doth determine in case of Damage fleazant [faisant]. And this to be from the tenth of April [more usually 25 of March] to the 14th of October . . & that the ffield be drove by the Hayward the 10th of Aprill & not to be broken open till 14th October next."¹⁵ This custom of clearing the Common Field of all creatures in the spring and of breaking down the barriers again in the fall, so that the cattle of the whole village may pasture upon the stubble is quite parallel to the old English¹⁶ Lammas lands, which belong to individuals but are subject to certain rights of commonage. Lammas day, when the fences of the Common Fields were thrown down, was the occasion of a village festival in old England.

It will be remembered that in old England there were two sorts of pasturage in Common Fields, whence crops had been gathered, (1) stinted, (2) unstinted. The latter

¹⁵ A similar order, taken from the latter part of the South Field Records (1741) is even more striking than the above which bears the date of 1695: Voted, That no Person shall Teder any Horse Kind Cattle &c in said field, in the Night time, Nor in the Day time, Neither shall any Persons Bait their Creatures *on their own Land* on Penalty of forfeiting their Herbage, save only while they are at work there . . . the Haywards to Judge of the Same and to Debar them of their Herbage in the fall according to their Discretion or Have Power to take their Creatures from their Tederling Ropes & Impound them which they shall think most proper."

¹⁶ Laveleye, *Primitive Property*, 114, 241.

must have been customary at Salem during the early part of the seventeenth century, but at the time the records of the South Field begin, 1680, stinted pasturage was the rule. In that year it was voted "That on ye 14 of October next ye Proprietors have Liberty to put in Catle For Herbige . . y^t is to say 6 Cows 4 Oxen 3 Horses or 12 Yearlings or 24 Calves to 10 Acors of Land and so in proportion to Greater or Lesser Quantities of Land According as they Have & no person shall Cutt or Stripe their Indian Corne Stalkes after they have gathered their Corne on penalty of forfeiting Herbidge." At first sight, such a law might seem merely the resultant of local conditions, and of the somewhat commonplace discovery that Indian corn-stalks were good for foddering cattle. But there were similar laws in the agrarian communities of old England at this period. Gleaners had definite rights, and it was required that grain-stalks should be left at a certain height for the benefit of the village cattle. It appears from the South Field records that rights to "herbage" could be leased and transferred: "When the proprietors Shall put in their Creatures for Herbage they Shall Give an Account to the Haywards of the Number of the same And Whosoever shall Hire Herbage of any person Shall bring from Under the Hand of the Leasor for so much as he Hires to the Haywards by the 14 of October Next." Two other points are especially worthy of attention. First, many of the lots in the South Field appear to have been very small, a half acre, three quarters of an acre, an acre, and so on in such small proportions. Second, bits of common land lying in the great field were granted out by the Proprietary to individuals for a term of seven years.

THE PERKINS FAMILY.

[Continued from page 225, Nos. 7, 8 and 9, Vol. XIX.]

We find upon the records of the General Court the following :

June 1, 1677. "The account of Quartermaster Perkins being exhibbited to y^e Gennerall Court by Phillip fflower, being pervsed, the Court finds many articles too highly chardged, and doe therefore referr the consideration thereof to the comittee of the army to examine and passe what they find just and meet to be allowed."

May 12, 1675. "Quartermaster John Perkins, sargent Belchar, Henry Bennett with several others petition the Gen^l Court for liberty to lay out a new plantation, which the Court allow, provided it be 6 miles square and not more than 10 long, etc., etc., etc."

February 16, 1681-2. "Quartermaster John Perkins was one of the first signers of a petition to the King to resist the claims of Robert Mason to a title to lands about Gloucester, Cape Ann and places adjacent."

He was engaged in the coast fisheries, and used a part of what is Little Neck for curing his fish as early as 1645. *County Records, Vol. VIII, p. 61.*

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "John Perkins". The signature is written in dark ink and is positioned to the left of the text "His autograph, here given, was taken from a deed of land given to his son Nathaniel."

His autograph, here given, was taken from a deed of land given to his son Nathaniel.

He acquired a large landed property, as numerous purchases and sales of real estate appear upon record. He made no will at his decease, having given to each of his sons a good farm or house lot "in some part of my estates." He also made provision, sometime before his death, for the maintenance and clothing of his wife, if she should outlive him, and also of his youngest son, Thomas, who seems to have been an invalid and incapable of supporting himself, thus administering upon his own estate.

The record of his death and that of his aged companion read upon the Town Records thus :

"Elizabeth, wife to Quart. John Perkins died Sept. 27, 1684."

"Quart. John Perkins died Dec^r the 14, 1686."

His family was quite large, consisting of eight sons and one daughter, and perhaps more.

The children of Quart^r John Perkins and Elizabeth, his wife, were :

8 John, b. 1636; m. Lidia; d. 1659.

9 Abraham, b. 1640; m. Hannah Beamsley; d. 27 Apr., 1722.

10 Jacob, b. 1646; m. 1st, Sarah Wainwright; 2d, Sarah Kinsman; d. Nov. 26, 1719.

11 Luke, b. 1649; m. 1st, Eliz. Jaques; 2d, Sarah —; d. after 1694.

12 Isaac, b. 1650; m. Hannah Knight; d. 1726.

13 Nathaniel, b. 1652; m. Judith —.

14 Samuel, b. 1655; m. Hannah West; d. 1700.

15 Thomas.

16 Sarah.

3 Thomas (*John*¹) was born in England in 1616, came to Boston with his father and others of the family in 1631, being at that time a lad of only fifteen years. He⁵ remained there with the family until 1633, when they all removed to Ipswich. Here he was made freeman (the exact date of which is not recorded). At Ipswich he owned Sagamore Hill, a tract of land 170 feet high, surrounded by salt marsh, and having Fox Creek on the east. This hill was probably granted to him by the town. He exchanged this property with his brother John for a house and lot in town. He spent but a few years in Ipswich, removing to the neighboring town of Topsfield. He married there, about 1640, Phebe Gould who was a

⁵ We are under obligations to John H. Gould, Esq., town clerk of Topsfield, for much interesting matter concerning Deacon Thomas Perkins, which he has kindly collected from the ancient records of that town, as well as for important information in connection with the numerous descendants of Deacon Perkins, which are to be found upon the town and church record books. This will appear in its proper place.

daughter of Zaccheus Gould of Topsfield. She was born in England in 1620, and was baptized at Hemel Hempsted, Sept. 20, 1620. On their marriage, her father gave them 150 acres of land.

Thomas Perkins was chosen Deacon of the Topsfield Church, and was probably the first to fill that office. No record has yet been found of this choice of the church. He was always known upon the records as "Dea. Thomas Perkins."

He was chosen as one of the Selectmen of Topsfield at a town meeting held March 7, 1675-6. Upon the books of the town we find recorded the doings of the Selectmen, which we give as showing the constant supervision the families of our fathers were under.

"At a meeting of the Salactmen the 18 of september 1677 in Relation to the law concerning tithing men: we have maed choic of Mr Willyem Perkins sener and Daken Thomus Perkins and Sargent Edman Town and Willyen Niguells as tithing men for Topsffield Daken Perkins is to in spact thos folowing fflamelis Sargt John Radington, John Willd, John franch, Samuel Howlet, Micall Donell, John Comins, Willyem Howlet, Mr John Brodstret.—
Town Records."

"Decon Perkins" was chosen Selectman at the March meetings for 1656-57. He was chosen Tithingman Sept. 18, 1677, and again in November, 1678, "to inspect ani person ore persons that shall profane the sabath and to proseed against ani that shall be falte as the law directs."

Sept. 17, 1680, committee of Deacon Thomas Perkins and others, "these forementioned men are chosen a comiti in the behalfe of the towne to a gree with Mr Danfarth for his continuing here with us at Topsfeild in the work of the ministri and we do farther im power to the comiti to chuse som a mongest themselves or ani other as they shall see meet to goe and speak with the Deputi Govarnor

or ani others that may be found a bought mister Danforth settelment."

"At a lawful towne meeting the 22 March, 1680 or 81, the towne granted liberti to the villagers (Boxford) to bi a third part of the galeri to sit in so that to pay porpersonabel to the ministri as judged meet by Decon Perkins and others."

July 29, 1681. "Deckon Perkins and others are chosen a commitey to discorse with Mr Capen to stay and preach here with us at Topsfield with us a while."

March 7, 1681-2. "Deckon Perkins" chosen a Selectman.

Voted, Oct. 6, 1685. "The Towne manifested by a voate yt they will chose a commitey friendly to treat with Rowley Villagers (Boxford) to see what they will pay towards y^e maintnance of or minister by y^e yeare."

Voted, "Deackon Perkins (& others) is chosen a commitey to treat with Rowley villagers to see what they will give to wards y^e maintnance of or minister by y^e yeare and to make return of it to the Towne. *Town Records*."

Deacon Perkins was a farmer by occupation. We find very frequent mention of his name in the purchase and sale of land in Topsfield and the neighboring towns. His farm and homestead joined that of his brother-in-law, Redington, not far from the Newburyport turnpike. He left at his decease quite a large estate to his wife and sons. His will was signed Dec. 11, 1685, and was proved at Boston, Sept. 10, 1686. He died May 7, 1686. His widow outlived him, though the exact date of her death is not known. The facsimile, here given, was taken *Thomas Perkins* from his will.

Children of Dea. Thomas Perkins and wife Phebe were :

17 John, b. 1641; m. Deborah Browning, Nov. 28, 1666; d. May 19, 1668.

- 18 Phebe, b. ab't 1644; m. Joseph Towne, 1665; d. after 1680.
 19 Zaccheus, b. ab't 1647; m. Rebecca ———.
 20 Martha, b. ab't 1649; m. John Lamson, Dec. 17, 1669; d. after 1728.
 21 Mary, b. ab't 1651; m. Wm. Howlett, Oct. 27, 1671; d. 1728.
 22 Elisha, b. ab't 1654; m. Catherine Towne, Feb. 23, 1680; d. after 1705.
 23 Judith, b. Jan. 28, 1658; unmarried; d. before 1719.
 24 Thomas, b. ab't 1659; m. Sarah Wallis, June 6, 1683; d. 1719.
 25 Timothy, b. June 6, 1661; m. 1st, Hannah —; 2d, Abigail.

4 Elizabeth (*John*¹) was born in England in 1618, and came to New England in the ship *Lion* with her parents. In 1631, she lived in Ipswich, and probably married her husband, William Sargent,⁶ there. The date of her marriage is not known. He was born in England in 1602, was one of the first settlers here, and went from Ipswich to settle in Newbury. He was also among the first to settle in Hampton; from that place he went to Amesbury, where he made a permanent settlement, and died there in 1677 in the seventy-fifth year of his age.

The time of the death of his wife, Elizabeth, was in 1700. His will was made in 1671. The descendants of William and Elizabeth (Perkins) Sargent are now very numerous.

Children of William Sargent and wife Elizabeth were :

- | | |
|---------------------------|------------------------------|
| Thomas, b. June 11, 1643; | m. Rachel Barnes; d. 1705-6. |
| William, b. | m. Mary Colby; d. |
| Mary, b. | m. Philip Chalis; d. |
| Elizabeth, b. | m. Samuel Colby; d. |
| Sarah, b. | |

⁶ In the history of Amesbury by Joseph Merrill, it is stated as believed that Wm. Sargent came to Virginia in 1608; that while there he married Judith Perkins, daughter of John, who died before 1633, leaving him with three daughters. With these he came to Ipswich, Mass., and afterward removed to Amesbury, on its first settlement, and died there in 1677. This could hardly have been so. John Perkins mentions no daughter Judith or her children in his will, but does mention "Elizabeth, the wife of Wm. Sargent." and her children. This marriage with Judith rests on tradition, and must have been a mistake, though Mr. Merrill believes that Wm. Sargent married two sisters, who were daughters of John Perkins.

5 Mary (*John*¹) was born in England in 1620. She came, with others of the family, to America in 1631, and in 1637 she was married at Ipswich to Thomas Bradbury, and removed with him to Salisbury. He died at Salisbury, March 16, 1695. Thomas Bradbury was a representative in 1651 and after; he was recorder of Norfolk Co.; town clerk of Salisbury, and was captain of a military company. His varied acquirements caused him to be elected to fill many places of honor and trust. He was a man of no mean talents; some of the records of Salisbury are in his beautiful hand-writing.

Mary (Perkins) Bradbury was one of those unfortunate people who, in the dark days of witchcraft delusion, was among the accused. She was also convicted, but by the efforts of her friends her execution was delayed, the horrid delusion passed away, and she was discharged. The papers connected with her trial, as well as those of the others, who were, some of them, more unfortunate, have been preserved, and are to be seen on the files in the Clerk of Courts Office in Salem, Mass.

Her defence in answer to the accusations of her persecutors, the testimony of her husband with that of Rev. James Allin and John Pike, her ministers, and the united testimonial of over one hundred of her neighbors and towns-people were all of no avail. These papers show her to have been a most estimable, pious and good woman, and should be recorded to her praise. We copy them from the original:

"The answer of Mary Bradbury to the charge of witchcraft or familiarity with the Devil.—I do plead not guilty. —I am wholly innocent of such wickedness through the goodness of God that hath kept me hitherto. I am the servant of Jesus Christ and have given myself up to him

as my only Lord and Saviour, and to the diligent attendance upon him in all holy ordinances, in utter contempt and defiance of the devil & all his works as horrid and detestable ; and have endeavored accordingly to frame my life & conversation according to the rules of his holy word, and in that faith and practice resolve, by the help and assistance of God, to continue to my life's end. For the truth of what I say as to matter of practice, I humbly refer myself to my brethren and neighbors that know me, and to the searcher of all hearts for the truth & uprightness of my heart therein, human frailties & unavoidable infirmities excepted, of which I bitterly complain every day.

Mary Bradbury."

"July 28 : 1692.—Concerning my beloved wife, Mary Bradbury, this is what I have to say : We have been married fifty-five years, and she hath been a loving and faithful wife to me. Unto this day shee hath been wonderfully laborious, diligent and industrious, in her place and employment about the bringing up of our family (which hath been eleven children of our own and four grandchildren) she was both prudent and provident, of a cheerful spirit, liberal and charitable. She being now very aged and grieved under her affliction, may not be able to speak much for herself, not being so free of speech as some others may be. I hope her life and conversation have been such among her neighbours as gives a better and more real testimony of her than can be expressed by words.

Tho. Bradbury."

"Being desired to give my testimony concerning the life and conversation of Mrs. Bradbury of Salisbury among us w^{ch} is as followeth, viz : I have lived nine years at

Salisbury in the work of the ministry and now four years in the office of a pastour; to my best notice and observation of Mrs. Bradbury she hath lived according to the gospel among us, was a constant attender upon the ministry of y^e word; and all the ordinances of the gospel, full of works of charity and mercy to the sick and poor, neither have I seen or heard anything of her unbecoming the profession of the gospel.

James Allin."

"Having lived many years in Salisbury and been much conversant there, according to my best observation and notice of Mrs. Bradbury must needs affirme to what is above written, and give my oath to it if called thereto.

John Pike."

"July 22: 1692.

Concerning M^{rs} Bradburies life and conversation, We the subscribers do testifie that it was such as becometh y^e gospel, shee was a louer of y^e ministry in all appearance and a diligent attender upon Gods holy ordinances being of a curteous and peacable disposition and cariag, neither did any of us (some of whom have lived in y^e town with her fifty yeare) ever heare or know that she ever had any difference or falling oute wth any of her neighbors, man, woman or child—but was alwayes readie and willing to doe for them w^t laye in her power night and day, though wth hazard to her health or other danger.—more might be spoken in her comendation but this for the p^rsent."

The above was signed by 117 men and women of Salisbury.

Mary (Perkins) Bradbury died in Amesbury in 1700, at the age of eighty years.

Children of Thos. and Mary (Perkins) Bradbury were :

Wymond, b. Apr. 1, 1637.
 Judith, b. Oct. 2, 1638.
 Thomas, b. Jan. 28, 1640.
 Mary, b. March 17, 1642.
 Jane, b. May 11, 1645.
 Jacob, b. June 17, 1647.
 William, b. Sept. 15, 1649.
 Elizabeth, b. Nov. 11, 1651.
 John, b. Apr. 20, 1654.
 Ann, b. Apr. 16, 1656.
 Jabez, b. June 27, 1658.

6 Jacob (*John*¹) was born in England in 1624. He married first Elizabeth ———; ⁷ her father's name is not known. The time of their marriage was probably in 1648; she died Feb. 12, 1685, her age being fifty-six years. He afterwards married for a second wife, Damaris Robinson, widow of Nathaniel Robinson, mariner, of Boston. She removed to Boston after the death of Jacob Perkins, and died there, leaving property by will to several children by her first husband. The date of her death was in 1716, and her age at that time was eighty years. At the time of his marriage with the widow Robinson he made a promise to support her during her life; later in life he gave all his property into the possession of his two sons, Jacob and Matthew, on condition that they support both himself and wife during their natural lives. This will appear evident from the following extract from the deed which he gave his sons Matthew and Jacob.

20 March, 1693.

I, Sargt. Jacob Perkins, sen.

"Having grown old & decrepid and not able to manage my farm, I give the other portions of my land to my

¹ Possibly the daughter of Matthew Whipple.

two sons Jacob and Mathew provided they support me & my now wife, with whom I made an agreement when we were married," etc., etc.

He mentions in his will the portions he had given each of his sons on their marriage.

He was the youngest son, and by his father's will was to come into possession of his homestead⁸ and lands after his mother's death. His lands lay at the eastern part of the town near the river. He was chosen sergeant of the military company of the town in 1664, and was ever after known as sergeant, or as he wrote it "Sargent Jacob Perkins, se.," which distinguishes him from two others of the same name.

He was a farmer, and his name is often seen upon the records in the purchase and sale of farming lands. He appears also to have taken his share of the duties of a

Sargent Jacob Perkins se

citizen. We give this facsimile of his

autograph as it is found as foreman of a jury of inquest, held upon the body of a girl who was found drowned.

His house was struck by lightning on a Sunday in 1671, "while many people were gathered there to repeat the sermon, when he and many others were struck down, and had his waistcoat pierced with many small holes, like goose-shot, and was beaten down as if he had been dead for the present."

Sergeant Jacob Perkins died in Ipswich Jan. 27, 1699–1700, aged seventy-six years.

⁸ The original house, built by the elder John, was destroyed by fire in August, 1668, through the carelessness of a servant, who knocked the ashes from her pipe upon the thatch of an outbuilding. Another house was erected at or near the same spot which is standing at this day, though in a miserably decayed condition. The well near by has been and is still called "Jacob's well."

The names and ages of his children, the death of his wife Elizabeth, and of himself, are taken from his family bible, now in the possession of H. N. Perkins, Esq., of Melrose.

The children of Sergeant Jacob Perkins, sen., and wife Elizabeth were :

- 26 Elizabeth, b. Apr. 1, 1649; m. Thomas Borman, Jan. 1, 1667.
- 27 John, b. July 3, 1652; m. Mary Fisk; d. in 1718, æt. 67.
- 28 Judith, b. July 11, 1655; m. Nath. Browne, Dec. 16, 1673.
- 29 Mary, b. May 14, 1658; m. Thomas Wells, Jan. 10, 1669.
- 30 Jacob, b. Aug. 3, 1662; m. 1st, Eliz. Sparks, Dec. 27, 1684; 2d, Sarah Treadwell.
- 31 Matthew, b. June 23, 1665; m. Esther Burnam.
- 32 Hannah, b. Oct. 11, 1670.
- 33 Joseph, b. June 21, 1674; m. Martha Morgan, May 22, 1700.
- 34 Jabez, b. May 15, 1677; m. 1st, Hannah Lathrop, June 30, 1698; 2d, Charity Leonard, in 1722.

7 Lydia (*John*¹) was born in Boston, and was baptized June 3, 1632, as is seen upon the records of the First Church there. She married Henry Bennet, a farmer of Ipswich, at what date is not known, but it is supposed in 1651. She is mentioned as "Lydia Bennet" in her father's will. Little is known concerning her husband. His name is sometimes seen in connection with other members of the family.

"May 12, 1675. John Perkins, Henry Bennet and others have power to act in matter of Jer. Belcher and others of Ipswich." *Rec. Colony of Mass. Bay, Vol. 1, p. 36.*

Henry Bennet⁹ bought a farm of two hundred acres in 1654 of Jonathan Wade, in the southeastern part of Ipswich, where he lived forty years or more. This removed the family to a considerable distance from the old home-

⁹ We are indebted to the research of the late John M. Bradbury, Esq., of Ipswich, for about all that is now known concerning Henry Bennet.

stead, and may account for the infrequent mention of the name in connection with the affairs of the family.

Lydia Bennet is supposed to have died about 1672, as Henry Bennet married a second wife not long after that time. She was Mary (Smith) Burr, widow of John Burr, who was her second husband, her first being Philip Call. She was the daughter of Richard Smith, of Shropham, Co. Norfolk, England. She died Jan. 12, 1707-8. He was living Oct. 3, 1707.

The names of five of his children are known, all by his first wife, Lydia. They were :

Jacob, b. 1651; m. Sarah ———; d. March 5, 1685-6.

John, b. in 1655; killed at Bloody Brook, Sept. 18, 1675.

William, b. 1657; living in Ipswich in 1685.

Henry, b. in 1664; m. 1st, Frances Burr; 2d, Margaret ———.

Thomas, b. ———; m. Elizabeth ——— about 1692; d. in 1700.

NOTE.

The foregoing individuals constitute the first two generations; that is, of John Perkins, sen., and of his sons and daughters. In giving the descendants of the three sons, to whom only the name attaches, it is proposed to take them in order of their ages.

PART I, therefore, will be devoted to the descendants of Quarter-master John Perkins.

PART II, to those of Deacon Thomas Perkins.

PART III, to those of Sergeant Jacob Perkins.

8 John (*John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich about 1636. He married Lydia ——— about 1658, and died in 1659. Very little is known concerning him, but after his death his widow applied for administration on his estate. The Record of the March term of the Court for 1659 gives us the following :

"John Perkins, Jun^r, dying intestate, this Court grants administration to Lidua Perkins, widow of her late husband, and further, there being an inventory amounting to £73. 10., and one child new born, the Court doth further order that the widow shall, for the education and bringing up of the child, have the full profit of the whole estate until the child atayne to the age of eighteen years : and then to pay unto her sayd child £14, or at the day of *her* marriage with *her* mother's consent, which comes firs." We do not learn the name or history of this daughter.

An Inventory, on file, gives a list of farm utensils and household goods and furniture, one musket and sword, etc., amounting to £103. 8. 3. The debts of the deceased were £29. 18. 02., leaving the net sum of £73. 10. 01. for the widow.

The only child of John Perkins, jr., and wife Lidua was :

35 A daughter, b. in 1659.

9 Abraham (*John*,² *John*¹) was born in Ipswich in 1640. He married Oct. 16, 1661, Hannah, daughter of William and Hannah Beamsley, of Boston. She was born in December, 1643.

Abraham Perkins was a man of very considerable energy and enterprise, and had the full confidence of his father. He was the oldest son, after the death of his brother John, and acted as his father's attorney in his old age.

It is very probable that his father died at his house, as he had made his home there after the death of his wife. He is said to have built the Ipswich meeting-house, which Hammat says he contracted to do "to the turning of the key." He was at one time an innholder, as appears from his licenses and from two deeds of land he

had sold, in which he calls himself an "Innholder." Jan. 2, 1698, "I, Abraham Perkins, Innholder, and Hannah my wife," sell to Captain Daniel Ringe of Ipswich, carpenter, $2\frac{1}{2}$ acres of marsh at Plum Island; March 28, 1700-1, "I, Abraham Perkins, Innholder, and Hannah my wife," sell to Col. John Wainwright, $2\frac{1}{2}$ acres of upland and meadow.

He was a representative to the General Court in 1710. He owned and cultivated "Perkins Island," formerly granted to his grandfather, John, sen., and employed his brother Luke to "tend cattle," etc., there, as Luke testifies in a suit between Thomas Borman and Abraham Perkins, that he had lived upon the Island for several years.

The death of Abraham Perkins was very sudden, and took place on the 27th April, 1722, and was the result of an accident, "he being run over by a tumbril which broke many bones across his breast." At that time he was eighty-two years old.

Abraham Perkins gave all his property, real and personal, to his wife, by his last will, to be disposed of by her to their children at her death.

His widow, who died Oct. 16, 1732, at the age of ninety-one years, makes the following bequests in her last will, as follows: she gives the homestead of her late husband to the three children of her son Abraham; namely, to Joseph, Nathaniel and Abraham; Abraham to have a double share, that is one-half of the house. These three grandsons were then under age. She mentions her son Stephen, but speaks of her son Abraham as deceased; she speaks also of her loving and dutiful son, Doct. John Perkins, as having had his share already. She gives to Sarah, Hannah and Martha, daughters of my son Beamsley, and to Abraham and Sarah, children of my son

Nathaniel; to Hannah Stanford, daughter of my daughter Hannah, the late wife of Daniel Ringe of Ipswich; to John and Mary, children of my daughter Martha Brewer, late deceased; to Joseph and Elizabeth children of my daughter Elizabeth Eveleth, deceased; to my grandson Samuel Ingalls, son of Martha, my said daughter. Her son Stephen she appoints to be the executor of her will, which was signed February 1, 1722-3, and proved in Court, October 23, 1732.

The sudden death of her husband, it may be supposed, prevented him from making such a will as he desired. His will was made the day before he died.

Abraham Perkins His signature, as here given, was taken from one made Nov. 20, 1684.

The children of Abraham Perkins and Hannah, his wife, were :

36 Hannah, b. March 7, 1662.

37 Abraham, b. Aug. 15, 1665.

38 John, b. Feb. 25, 1667.

39 Beamsley, b. Apr. 7, 1673.

40 John, b. Aug. 28, 1676.

41 Stephen, b. June, 1683.

42 Abraham, b. Dec. 22, 1685.

43 Nathaniel,

44 Martha,

45 Elizabeth,

} the dates of their births are not known.

(To be continued.)

THE FAMILY OF WILLIAM TOWNSEND,
OF BOSTON.

COMPILED BY HENRY F. WATERS.

William Townsend, who is styled Baker, Husbandman and Planter, was admitted into the first church of Boston, 3 Aug., 1634, being then called servant to Nicholas Willys. His wife, Hannah Penn, sister of Mr. James Penn, marshal general of the Colony of Mass. Bay, and Ruling Elder of the church in Boston, was called James Everill's maid servant when admitted to the church in 1635.

In a deposition made by Mr. Townsend, 17-7-1668, he called himself about sixty-seven years of age, making the date of his birth about 1601. The exact date of his death has not been learned, but the inventory of his estate was taken 27-7^{mo}-1669, and administration was granted to his widow Hannah Townsend 29 Oct., 1669. She dying before completing her trust, administration *de bonis non* was granted, 6 Feb., 1699, to his son Col. Penn Townsend, Esq.

From the recently published Diary of Judge Samuel Sewall we learn that the widow Townsend kept a school after her husband's death. "April 27, 1691. This afternoon had Joseph to School to Capt. Townsend's mother's, his cousin Jane accompanying him carried his Horn-book." From the same Journal we get the following entry. "Jan. 17, 1699-1700, about 5 P. M. Dame Hannah Townsend dies in the 93^d year of her Age. Cook, Hutchinson, Sewall, Addington, Chiever, Maryon *pater* Bearers Jan. 19, 1699-1700."

William Townsend's "possession within the limits of Boston" consisted of "one house and garden bounded with Edmund Jacklin North, Jane Parker¹ South, the Street East and Daniell Maud West." (Book of Possessions, p. 79.) This was evidently the second lot on the left side of Washington street as you go from Blott's lane (Winter street) towards School street.

According to the oath of Elder James Penn before the County Court 29 Oct., 1669, the real estate was to be enjoyed by the widow during her lifetime and then to be divided equally among the children. They settled its distribution among themselves during their mother's lifetime, viz., 20 Oct., 1684. Nath¹ Thayer, in right of his wife Deborah, was to have the lower part of the orchard abutting upon land he bought of Samuel Pierce (who seems to have become possessed of part of the widow Parker's real estate) and the rest was to be divided between James and Peter Townsend, James taking the northerly part and Peter the southerly part; the other parties to the agreement being Penn Townsend and Hannah Knight (two of whose children had been educated by the widow Towns-

¹ "Jane Parker her possession within the limits of Boston.—1. One house & garden bounded with the street east & south: William Townsend north: & Richard Sherman west," etc. (Book of Possessions, p. 80.) Further on we read that "Jane Parker, the widow of Richard Parker, intending to marie, did by deed of gift thus dispose of her land. Unto Margaret her daughter & her heires she did give out of her house lott twenty one foote square in the Angle at the meeting of the streets. Then all her house & lott, also the halfe Acre in the new field, & fourty Acres at Muddy river, she doth give to her sonns, vizt., halfe to John Parker her oldest & his heires & the other halfe equally to be divided betwixt Thomas; Noah & their heires, & if the one dye then to descend to the survivor: if both dye then to the eldest & this was by a deed dated 15 (5) 1646, & the same day acknowledged before the Governor." In Book 2, L. 303, of Suffolk Deeds, we find record of conveyance of Jane widow of John Parker, who had married Richard Tare and had sons Thomas and Noah (1656). Compare Savage, and we must conclude that a mistake was made in the Book of Possessions of Richard for John Parker. Richard Tare was probably Richard Thayer, father of Nathaniel, who married Deborah Townsend, and grandfather of the Rev. Ebenezer, who married Sarah Townsend. Mrs. Parker also had daughters Alice and Sarah.

end). In October, 1700, the widow Hannah Way, the widow Deborah Thayer, Peter Townsend, son of Peter Townsend deceased, and James Townsend, son of James Townsend deceased, "being four of the immediate children and right heirs of William Townsend late of Boston, Planter, deceased," gave to Penn Townsend, Esq., another of the heirs, a quitclaim of the real estate, which was then described as "bounded Easterly by the street or highway leading towards the Neck, Southerly by the house & land of Samuel Pierce, Thomas Banister, Edmund Ranger and Deborah Thayer, Northerly by the house & land of Abraham Busbey's² heirs and Westerly by (land of) William Fisher," measuring in front 67 feet, in rear 65 feet, and in length from front to rear 212 feet more or less. This was declared to be in compensation for supporting and burying Hannah the widow of the said William Townsend and paying out to the children of the said Peter and James Townsend deceased etc. In 1710 Zechariah, Cornelius and Deborah Thayer, the children of Deborah and of Nath¹ Thayer deceased, acknowledged the receipt from their uncle Penn of their shares in the estate of their mother and of their brother Nathaniel Thayer also deceased.

The will of Elder James Penn (1671) mentions kinsmen James Allen and Penn Townsend, sister Hannah Townsend and her sons Peter and James and her daughter Deborah and the children of Hannah Hull, viz., Thomas, Mary and Hannah. Elder Penn owned, as shown in "Gleaner" Articles, p. 71, the corner lot measuring 70 feet on Tremont street and bounded south on Beacon street. Mr. Allen must have acquired a portion of this and by the above will he received "an enlargement of his ground to

² Edmund Jacklin's land had been sold to Nicholas Busbey who left it by will to his son Abraham.

the pear tree." Col. Townsend received Elder Penn's dwelling-house and land extending from Tremont street 150 feet on Beacon street to Allen's land. This is where the Albion now stands. He also received the farm at Pulling Point near Mr. Winthrop's.

William and Hannah (Penn) Townsend had born to them the following children :

2. Eliezar, bapt. 3-5^{mo}-1636; d. young.
3. Patience, bapt. 28 May, 1637; d. young.
4. Hannah, b. 4-2^{mo}-1641; m. 1st Thomas Hull, (3 April, 1657); 2nd Hope Allen; 3rd Richard Knight; 4th Lieut. Richard Way.
5. Peter, b. 26-8-1642; m. 1st Lydia; 2nd Margaret; 3rd Ann.
6. Mary, b. 24 Nov., 1644; d. 29 Nov., 1658.
7. James, b. 15-11-1646; m. 1st Elizabeth Livermore; 2nd Elizabeth Price.
8. Josiah, bapt. 1648; d. young.
9. Deborah, bapt. 25-6-1650; m. Nathaniel Thayer.
10. Penn, b. 20 Dec., 1651; m. 1st Sarah Addington; 2nd Mary Dudley; 3rd Hannah Jaffrey.
11. John, b. 3 Sept., 1653; d. 17-6-1654.

5 Peter (*William*¹), b. 26-8-1642, was a housewright and lived probably, for a part of his life, near his paternal homestead, in Blott's lane (Winter street) on a lot of land which he bought, 31 Dec., 1672, of Samuel Pierce of Boston, it being evidently a portion of the widow Parker's land. He added to this the next year (21 March, 1673) by the purchase of another lot of Samuel and Mary Pierce. A portion of this estate, on the easterly (or southeasterly) side he sold in 1674 to William Fisher, shipwright. He finally sold his whole homestead to John Frost, 21 Jan., 1680, his wife Anna joining in the sale. It was this wife probably, who was admitted to the first church in Boston, 18 Sept., 1687. He died 14 May, 1696 [Savage].

Administration on the estate of Peter Townsend, sen., was granted 8 July, 1696, to his widow Ann, who represented the estate to be insolvent. She was married to Abraham Cole, 30 Sept., 1697, and brought in an ac-

count of administration on her former husband's estate 14 July, 1698, showing a balance of £22-2s-8d.

The children of Peter Townsend, as ascertained from the records were, by first wife Lydia :

12. William, b. 13 (or 30) Sept., 1666.
13. Susanna, b. 22 Feb., 1667-8.
14. Susanna, b. 20 Feb., 1669-70.
15. Peter, b. 9 Oct., 1671; m. Mary Welcome, 15 Nov., 1694.
16. Lydia, b. 5 Aug., (Oct.?) 1673.

By second wife Margaret :

17. Margaret, b. 13 June, 1677.

And by third wife Ann (who was his wife as early as 1680, as shown above) :

18. Thomas, (?) who m. Sarah Brown, 17 March, 1702.
19. Hannah, b. 27 Oct., 1687.
20. Susanna, } bapt. 12 April, 1691; {
21. Lydia, } m. William Murray, of Salem, 21 June, 1716.

7 James (*William*¹), b. 15-11-1646, was a housewright, like his elder brother. In 1672 he bought of Robert Truelove of Braintree, "seventy five foot of land one the front lying & being in Boston being part of the orchard of William Leatherland where he now dwelleth Beginning at a tall Cedar post & soe to run with a square line seventy five foote to ye end of the fence towards the windmill & also from the said cedar post with a square line to the water side by a saw pitt to low-water marke by the sea easterly & from corner of the fence by the windmill up to Abell Porter's Barne" etc., etc.

James Townsend, carpenter, guardian to three of the children of Thomas Hull, late of Boston, deceased, viz., Thomas, Mary and Hannah, acknowledged receipt of their legacies from the estate of Mr. James Penn, in 1683. The same year he sold to William Fisher a part of his father's orchard. In 1688 he mortgaged to John Benja-

min of Watertown his land at the South End near the windmill, and after his decease the grantee took possession of it, 14 Sept., 1692.

He had two wives, both named Elizabeth. The first was a daughter of John and Grace Livermore of Watertown. John Livermore, in his will of 10 Jan., 1682-3, proved 16 June, 1684, mentions son-in-law James Townsend and his son James. The widow Grace Livermore, by her will of 19 Dec., 1690, proved 16 June, 1691, bequeathed a legacy to her grandson James Townsend. Mr. Townsend's second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. Richard and Elizabeth Price and granddaughter of Thomas and Ann Cromwell, and was born in Boston, 10 Feb., 1664.

She refused administration on her husband's estate, and his brothers-in-law Richard Way and Nathaniel Thayer were appointed administrators in behalf of the creditors, 17 Dec., 1689. The inventory shows him to have been possessed of the house where he died, and one-third of the windmill, a house standing upon the ground y^t was formerly his father Townsend's, "three eighths of a bridg-enteen gon to sea," one-fifth part of the land that William Townsend dyed possessed of after the decease of Hannah, widow and Relict of the aforesaid William Townsend, belonging to the estate of James Townsend, dec'd, in reversion, abating out of said James Townsend's Proportion what land the said James Townsend sold in his lifetime. The administrators became involved in a contest with the widow, as appears by the papers to be found at the State House (B. 19, No. 645 and B. 36, Nos. 248-252), by which we learn that there were three small children, that there were "funeral charges of 3 children," that the widow Elizabeth Townsend speaks of her "grandmother Jollyffe" (the widow Cromwell had been married

secondly to Robert Knight, and thirdly to Mr. John Joyliffe) and that she had a mother and brother living. Elizabeth Vickre sends a communication speaking of her "dafter Townsend" and a claim is made for some candlesticks and a dozen napkins marked $R^P E$. All this shows pretty conclusively who this second wife was. Her mother, Elizabeth Price, had become the wife of Isaac Vickars of Hull, who entered into an agreement with Mr. John Joyliffe, merchant, and wife Anna, 20 Sept., 1679, providing for the children he might have by his wife Elizabeth and also for the children of Richard Price late of Boston, merchant. The widow, Elizabeth Townsend, was married 1 Dec., 1692, to Mr. Joseph Lobdell, of Boston, mariner, who, with his wife, Elizabeth, and Samuel Binney and Benjamin Loring, both of Hull, husbandmen, and their respective wives, Rebecca and Anna, the said Elizabeth, Rebecca and Anna being daughters of Elizabeth Vickre, sometime Elizabeth Price, daughter and heir of Capt. Thomas Cromwell, formerly of Boston, mariner, dec'd, gave, 7 Feb., 1702, to Martha Ballard, widow, quitclaim of a messuage on the West side of Joyliffe's Lane and bounding on a lane that leads from the South Meeting House towards the Cove or Harbor South, it being the messuage which was devised to the said Martha Ballard by the last will of John Joyliffe, Esq., who intermarried with Anne the Relict widow of Robert Knight, merchant, sometime wife of the said Capt. Thomas Cromwell. The will of John Joyliffe of Boston, merchant, made 7 Feb., 1699-1700, and proved 27 Dec., 1701, devises his mansion house to Martha, daughter of his late wife and wife of Jarvis Ballard, allowing the heirs of Richard Price power of redemption. He also makes bequests to numerous relatives in England, viz. :—Katherine Bowles, daughter of his brother Dr. George Joyliffe, Katherine Coope and

Alice Morly, daughters of his sister Dorothy Cane, John Cooke of London, merchant, son of his sister Martha Cooke, Rebecca Spicer, daughter of his sister Rebecca Woolcot, John Drake, son of his sister Margaret Drake and Margaret and Katherine Drake, daughters of his sister Margaret, and Esther, daughter of his sister Mary Biss, sometime wife of James Biss of Shepton Mallett, county Somerset.

Of James Townsend's children nothing but the dates of birth has been learned, except of the eldest son James. We may guess that the second wife was mother of the last three, Elizabeth, Mary and Anna, and that all his children by his first wife, except James, died young.

The names of these children were :

- 22. James, bapt. 2-5-1671 ; m. Rebecca Mosely, 22 Jan., 1694.
- 23. John, b. 14 Dec., 1672 ; probably died young.
- 24. Mary, b. 10 Jan., 1674-5 ; probably died young.
- 25. Joseph, b. 24 Jan., 1677 ; probably died young.
- 26. Elizabeth, b. 18 July, 1684.
- 27. Mary, b. 27 Oct., 1687.
- 28. Anna, b. 26 Feb., 1689.

10 Penn (*William*¹) b. 20 Dec., 1651 ; d. 21 August, 1727, having filled to acceptance nearly every position in which it was in the power of his fellow-citizens to place him. Ensign in May, 1675, lieutenant in October, 1676, captain in October, 1680, major in March, 1689-90, when he was appointed commander-in-chief of the proposed expedition against the French (which however he declined), he soon attained to the military rank of colonel. July 3, 1707, Col. John Leverett, Col. Elisha Hutchinson and Col. Penn Townsend received instructions from Governor Dudley as "joint commissioners for the superior command, conduct, rule and government of her majesty's forces on the expedition to Nova Scotia and L'Accadie." In town, colonial and provincial affairs, he was almost

constantly in the public service as selectman, moderator of town meetings, deputy for many successive years to the General Court, Speaker of the House 1696 and 1697, Councillor from 1698 until his death, with the exception of two years, commissioner on the part of the colony to treat with the Dutch and make peace with the Indians; commissioner of import and excise in 1699, one of the judges of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas from 14 Aug., 1702 to 9 Dec., 1715, recalled to the bench 16 April, 1718, as Chief Justice, which office he filled all the rest of his life, and appointed Special Justice of the Superior Court 24 Oct., 1712, in a certain cause. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company nearly fifty years, and one of its commanders. He lies buried in the Granary Burial Ground, in tomb No. 30, close to the sidewalk, and near Park Street meeting house. From the diary of Jeremiah Bumstead we learn that he was buried on the 24th of August, 1727, without soldiers. A funeral sermon preached by the Rev^d Thomas Foxcroft, M. A., pastor of the old church in Boston (12 mo, pp. 42) is entitled "A brief display of Mordecai's excellent character in a Sermon preached on the Lord's Day after the funeral of the Honorable Penn Townsend Esq. one of his Majesty's Council for the Province of Massachusetts Bay &c., who departed this life Aug. 21st 1727, in the 76th year of his age." The Boston News Letter, of Aug. 25, 1727, says: "On Monday the 21st instant, about 6 o'clock in the morning, died at his House here, after a short Illness in the 76th Year of his Age, & yesterday was decently Inter'd, the Honorable Penn Townsend, Esq.—A truly memorable Gentleman, whose Death is a general Loss to the Province, the Court, & to the Church of God, as well as to his worthy Family, & near Vicinity. He was the son of

worthy religious Parents ; born in Boston, Dec. 20th 1651. He first marry'd Mrs. Sarah Addington, sister of the late Secretary Addington, after whose death he marry'd Mrs. Mary Dudley Daughter of Governor Leverett, & Relict of M^r Dudley, the late Governor Dudley's Brother. Last of all he marry'd Mrs Hannah Jaffrey, Relict of George Jaffrey Esq., late one of his Majesty's Council for the Province of New Hampshire ; who now survives, a desolate widow, but trusting in God her Maker, as her husband. Col. Townsend has left two Daughters only, & them by his first wife. The Elder of whom is marry'd to a very valuable Minister in the Neighborhood, the Rev. Mr. Ebenezer Thayer. He was early admitted a member of the old Church in Boston, in the Communion whereof he has continued to the end, a Pillar & an Ornament. He was an Encourager of Learning, having not only bestowed a liberal Education on a son of his own (deceased) but bountifully assisted in educating the sons of others ; besides a chearful compliance with the last Will & Testament of the memorable Elder Penn, his worthy Uncle (whose Name & Estate descended to him) in an annual Exhibition of Ten Pounds for the use of some poor scholar or scholars at Harvard College."

According to the Boston Gazette he was " Chief Judge of the Superior Court for Suffolk" and his widow died in the end of October and was buried Nov. 1, 1736.

Col. Townsend's will, of 10 Aug., 1721, witnessed by Jeremiah, Mary and James Allen, was proved 26 Aug., 1727. His wife Hannah was to have the use of the house where they resided. His children, Sarah, wife of M^r Ebenezer Thayer, and Ann, wife of M^r John Sale, and their husbands were to be the executors, and to enjoy the residue during life. After death of them and their husbands the estate was to go to their children, his grand-

children. Failing these it was to go to his next lawful heirs, "esteeming sisters' as well as brothers' children to be such." He mentions grandchildren Sarah Sale³ (under 18) then living with him, and Penn Townsend Sale who was to have a double portion. His sister Hannah Way is mentioned. His daughters and their husbands were to ask counsel of "their kinsman Addington Davenport Esq." (if then living) in case it should be found necessary to sell any of the real estate to pay debts and legacies. Other legatees were the Rev^d Mr. Benj. Wadsworth, the Rev^d Mr Thomas Foxcroft, the widow of the late Rev^d Thomas Bridge, the poor of the church, etc. His estate was found to amount to £6768-18-6. Col. Townsend's first wife was Sarah, daughter of Isaac and Anne (Leverett) Addington, and born 11 Feb. 1652. She was sister of the well known Hon. Isaac Addington, Speaker of the House of Representatives, Assistant, Secretary of the Province, Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, Chief Justice of the Superior Court, etc. Her mother was a sister of Governor Leverett. Her sister Anne was wife of Capt. Samuel Maudsley or Moseley, and mother of Rebecca, wife of Col. Townsend's nephew, James Townsend. She died about 2 o'clock in the morning of March 11th, 1691-2. "March 14th 1691-2 Mrs Sarah Townsend buried between 5 & 6. Bearers Sewall, Dummer, Bromfield, Hill, Winthrop, Eyre. Went to Mr Davies gate and then turn'd about, and so went into the old burying place out of the School house lane. Was about 39 years old. Set in a Brick'd grave." [Judge Sewall's Diary]. Her two children, Mr^s Sarah Thayer

³ This grandchild, Sarah Sale, became the wife of William Hickling, Esq., to whom she bore a daughter, Catherine Hickling, who was married to the Hon. William Prescott, LL. D., son of Colonel William Prescott, of Bunker Hill renown. The Hon. William and Catherine (Hickling) Prescott were the parents of William Hickling Prescott the historian.

and Mrs Ann Sale, received ten pounds each, by will, from their uncle, Judge Addington.

The second wife of Col. Townsend, Mary, was daughter of Governor Leverett by his second wife, Sarah Sedgewick, and born 12 Feb. 1655-6. Her former husband, Paul Dudley, Esq., youngest son of Governor Thomas Dudley, died 1 Dec., 1681. From Judge Sewall's diary we learn that Mrs Mary Townsend was buried 5 July, 1699, aged 44 years.

The maiden name of his third wife, Hannah, widow of George Jaffrey, Esq., whom he married in 1709, has not yet been ascertained. Her will made 6 April, 1736, proved 23 Nov., 1736, mentions kinswomen Elizabeth and Lydia Watts, the latter of whom had lived with her many years and was then with her. Her friend, Mr. James Pemberton, merchant, was appointed executor.

Col. Townsend received by will from his uncle, Elder Penn, as we have seen, the latter's homestead, at corner of Beacon and Tremont streets, and made it his own residence. His heirs sold it in 1750 to Samuel Sturgis.

His children, all by his first wife, were :

29. Penn,⁴ b. 31 July, 1674 (Harv. Coll. 1693); m. Sarah ———, and d. 2 May, 1706. They had an adopted daughter Sarah, bapt. in 3^d Church 30 Aug., 1702.
30. Sarah, b. 3 April, 1677; d. young.
31. Sarah, b. 14 Sept., 1680; m. Rev^d Ebenezer Thayer 2 July, 1713.
32. Rebecca, b. 15 Aug., 1685; m. William Whetcomb⁵ 4 July, 1706.
33. Isaac, b. 14 Aug., 1687; d. 26 Nov., 1702.
34. Anna, b. 10 Nov., 1690; m. John Sale 5 June, 1712.

(Besides the above we learn from Sewall that he had a daughter still-born and buried 7 Feb., 1693-4).

⁴ "May 2, 1706, Mr Penn Townsend jun'r dies about 10 m. May 3 is buried; Bearers Mr Nathan¹¹ Williams, Major Adam Winthrop, Capt. Oliver Noyes, Capt. Jn^o Ballentine, jun'r, Mr Habijah Savage, Mr Elisha Cooke; all scholars." [Sewall].

⁵ "3-7^{re}-1708. I went to the Funeral of Mrs. Whetcombes Granddaughter who is also Granddaughter to Col. Townsend." [Sewall].

15 Peter (*Peter⁵ William¹*), born in Boston, 9 Oct., 1671; m., 15 Nov., 1694, Mary Welcome, born in Salem, 12-6^{mo}-1670, daughter of Peter and Mehitable (Hodsden) Welcome, who were married in Salem, 3-9-1665. In 1721 (24 July), as appears by deeds of York County (Maine), Peter Townsend and Mary his wife of Boston, grandchildren of Mr Nicholas Hodsden of Kittery, Lucy Vickers of Hull, Suffolk Co., daughter, and Nathaniel Hodsden, cordwainer of Boston, grandson of the aforesaid Mr. Nicholas Hodsden, all of them in consideration of the love they bore to Mr. John Hodsden of Kittery, shipwright, son of the late Mr. Nicholas Hodsden aforesaid, gave to their kinsman a quitclaim of land granted to the said Nicholas by the town of Kittery, 24 June, 1673. With this exception hardly anything has been learned about him. In 1700, as we found, he joined as eldest son and heir of his father, deceased, in conveying to his uncle Penn a quitclaim to the real estate of his grandfather William Townsend. He was put in prison 25 Oct., 1704, for debt at suit of his old neighbor Edmund Ranger, and was released in February, 1704-5, on taking the poor debtor's oath. He made a deposition 5 June, 1707, showing that he had belonged to the ship John and Thomas (Capt. Thomas Carter) on the expedition to Canada. His estate does not appear in Probate, probably because he had none, and no record of his death has been found. From his connection, by marriage, with Salem, I have been led to infer that he was the father of Penn Townsend, the ancestor of the family in Salem, and that it was his sister Lydia whose intention of marriage with William Murray was published in Boston, 10 May, 1716 (married 29 June, 1716, by the Hon. Penn Townsend). I have no doubt that this William Murray was the only child of William and Mary Murray of Salem, born 1691-2, and by

this marriage had sons Peter, James and other children. His father Murray (who came from Scotland and was of the church in Salem, 1696) bought land of Edward Woolland of Salem, and built thereon the house a portion of which is now standing at corner of Essex and Turner streets and right over against and only a few feet from the house owned and occupied by John Masters of Salem, whose daughter Hannah became the wife of young Penn Townsend in 1731. Lydia, the wife of William Murray, was dismissed from the old First church to the East church, 2 June, 1728; and the very same day Hannah Masters, daughter of the widow Masters, was dismissed to the same church.

The children of Peter and Mary (Welcome) Townsend were :

35. Mary, b. 25 Jan., 1696; perhaps m. Benj. Salter,⁶ 23 Aug., 1717.
36. Peter, b. 26 Aug., 1698; probably m. Mary Gilbert, 12 March, 1718-9, and had a daughter Mary, b. 26 Jan., 1719-20.
37. William, b. 21 July, 1700; perhaps m. Hannah Golden, 30 Nov., 1724.
38. Mehitable, b. 12 Feb., 1702; perhaps published to Benj. Salter, 28 Dec., 1723.
39. Sarah, bapt. 18 March, 1704.
40. Penn (?) m. Hannah Masters of Salem.
41. Moses (?) whose name appears on muster-roll of Lt Edward Southward, June 28 to Dec. 10, 1725.

18 Thomas (*Peter⁵ William¹*) m. Sarah Brown 17 March, 1702. He has been assumed to be a son of Peter⁵, who doubtless must have had other children by his third wife, whom he married as early as 1680, or earlier, and to whom the town records give only Hannah, born 1687. This Thomas seems to have had three children (all bapt. in Second church) and nothing else has been learned of him

⁶ I have little doubt that Benj. Salter married into this family of Townsends. Peter Welcome's third wife, and mother of some of his children, was a daughter of William Salter; and some of the Salter family were living in Winter street, near Peter Townsend. There are evidences of a connection between the Salters and the Parkers who had owned the corner estate.

or his children. His wife died 1 Dec., 1750, aged 86 years.

42. Thomas, b. 9 Jan., 1703.

43. William, b. 20 Dec., 1705; perhaps m. Mary Ford, 7 April, 1730, and had William b. 28 Sept., 1734, and Mary b. 8 Sept., 1736.

44. Lydia, b. 31 Jan., 1708.

22 James (*James^r William¹*), bapt. in the First church Boston, 2-5^{mo}-1671 (Harvard College, 1692), was a trader or merchant in Boston, and married, 22 Jan., 1694, Rebecca, daughter of Samuel Mosely. Her mother was Ann Addington, sister of Sarah, the first wife of Penn Townsend, and daughter of Isaac Addington. In 1684 (18 Sept.) being about to be married to Nehemiah Pierce of Boston, set work cooper, Mrs. Mosely made her brothers Isaac Addington and Capt. Penn Townsend trustees to hold some property for her only children Rebecca and Mary Mosely until they should come of age or be married.

Like his cousin Peter, James Townsend was apparently the eldest male heir of his father in 1700, when he united with the other heirs of Wm. Townsend in conveying the old homestead to Penn Townsend, after the death of the widow Hannah. He died in 1705, and administration on his estate was granted 16 Feb., 1705, to Penn Townsend and Simeon Stoddard, esquires, principal creditors. In their account they make charges for letters from Cohansy and for the children's passage from Cohansy, &c. The widow Rebecca Townsend was married, secondly, 24 June, 1708, to Deacon Jonathan Williams, wine cooper, who, in his will, of 23 Aug., 1736, proved 9 April, 1737, names his grand-daughter Mary Townsend, daughter Rebecca Williams, son Jonathan Williams, son Sendall Williams and daughter Mary Shedd, dec'd (who had left children). He refers to a deed of gift to the heirs of his wife, viz., son-in-law James Townsend and daughter Re-

becca Williams. In a nuncupative will or codicil, made 26 March, 1737, he names his daughter Rebecca Mason.

The children of James and Rebecca Townsend were :

45. Samuel, bapt. 12 Apr., 1696 ; m. Mary — .
46. Mosely, b. 2 Dec., 1696 ; d. 7 Nov., 1702.
47. James, b. 21 Oct., 1699 ; m. Elizabeth Phillips 3 May, 1722.
48. Elizabeth, b. 25 Jan., 1702.
49. Rebecca, bapt. 1-2-1705.

40 Penn (*Peter¹⁵ Peter⁵ William¹*) was a cooper. I have assumed that his parentage was as indicated for the reason that his name suggests the family to which he belonged (viz. William and Hannah (Penn) Townsend) ; Col. Penn Townsend's only son that arrived to manhood was Penn Townsend, jr., who died in 1706 without male issue ; the male descendants of James Townsend can all be accounted for ; and Peter Welcome, whose daughter Mary was married to Peter Townsend and has been assumed as the mother of this Penn, was married to his first wife in Salem, lived there a number of years, until after the birth of this very Mary, and his residence was in the same parish and his connections must have been among the same (seafaring) people in which and among whom the lot of this Penn Townsend was afterwards cast. Then too, if, as seems altogether probable, Lydia Townsend (who is likewise unaccounted for unless she belong to the family of Peter Townsend) became the wife of William Murray, whose place of abode was within twenty feet of the home of Hannah Masters (Penn Townsend's future wife) the probabilities seem altogether in favor of this theory.

The first appearance of the name of this individual, thus far found, is as a witness to a deed of conveyance of a portion of Capt. Simon Willard's house and land (now owned and occupied by Mrs. Narbonne) to Mr. Richard Willard, made in 1729, by his brother Josiah Willard.

The latter owned and occupied the Crown Tavern (still standing) at corner of Hardy and Essex streets and at that time the very next house to William Murray's homestead, being within fifty feet of it. This seems to add strength to the theory of the relationship between Penn Townsend and Lydia Murray. Moreover, soon after this appearance of the name of Penn Townsend on the Salem Records we find the name of Stephen Welcome, whose family became closely allied with the Townsends by intermarriage with the Lamberts.

The date of marriage of Penn Townsend and Hannah Masters has not been found, but their intention of marriage was published in Salem 7 Aug., 1731. She was bapt. 27 Feb., 1703-4. Her father, John Masters, probably the son of Francis Masters, a Frenchman, married in Marblehead, 18 Oct., 1683, Deborah, daughter of Matthew Dove by wife Hannah, daughter of Samuel Archard (or Archer) who was marshal of the court in Essex county. Mr. Masters bought, 12 April, 1690, Edward Woolland's house at the lower corner of Essex and Turner streets and at his death in 1721 left it to his wife Deborah. After the latter's death her surviving children, Mrs. Elizabeth, widow of Malachi Foot, and Mrs. Hannah Townsend, then also a widow, divided this estate between them. 7 Sept., 1759, Mrs. Foot sold her part to her son John Foot, from whom it passed, 24 May, 1762, to his cousin Penn Townsend, who sold the whole estate, 15 June, 1771, to Ebenezer Pierce, having bought, 21 May, 1771, of his mother, the widow Townsend, then a resident of Boston, her portion, which included the house. Mr. Pierce lived there and built the house now standing on that corner, which was completed in time to have the "house warming" on the famous "dark day."

The Tax Books of Salem show that Penn Townsend was

living in the East Parish from 1731 to 1737 inclusive. The name then disappears until 1748 when widow Townsend was taxed. He must have died then between the years 1737 and 1748, and his children were probably all born in Salem and in their grandmother Masters' house.

Owing to the defective condition of the town records and the unfortunate loss of the early baptismal record of the East Church it has been impossible to learn the exact dates of birth of the children of Penn and Hannah (Masters) Townsend. We only know, surely, that they had sons Penn, Moses, and perhaps a daughter Hannah, who, as Hannah Townsend, jr., was married to Stephen Masury.

50. Hannah, b. m. Stephen Masury, 22 Nov., 1752.
 51. Penn, b. 1732; m. 1st Anne White, 4 Dec., 1755, 2d Martha Renough, 31 Dec., 1786.
 52. Moses, b. 1735; m. 1st Hannah Lambert, 27 April, 1758, 2d Martha ———.

45 Samuel (*James²² James⁷ William¹*) bapt. in the First Church, Boston, 12 April, 1696, was a housewright, and married Mary——, whose surname has not been ascertained. Administration on his estate was granted to his step-father Jonathan Williams 2 July, 1722. His daughter Mary chose her uncle James Townsend, wine-cooper, as her guardian 12 May, 1737.

53. Mary, b. 25 Feb., 1718.

47 James (*James²² James⁷ William¹*) born in Boston, 21 Oct., 1699, was a wine-cooper. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Phillips, 3 May, 1722. James Townsend, of Boston, wine-cooper, and wife Elizabeth, Jonathan Clark, mariner, and wife Mary, Abigail Phillips, spinster, and John Phillips, mariner, children of John Phillips of Boston, mariner, dec'd, quitclaimed, 5 April, 1725, to Hannah Phillips, widow, and Gillam Phillips, Esq., both of

them executors of Samuel Phillips late of Boston, merchant, dec'd, all their right to the brick tenement over against the exchange or Court House.

Mrs. Townsend's mother became the wife of the well known merchant, William Blair of Boston, who in his will of 30 June, 1735, mentions wife Mary, cousin William Blair, son of John Blair of Londonderry, of New England, "who was son to my uncle David Blair in Ireland," "my four cousins John Blair, James Blair, Elizabeth Blair and Rachel Love," Mr. John Phillips, "son of my wife," William Blair Townsend "who intermarried with one of my said wife's daughters," etc.

In 1732 John Marshall, merchant (and wife Lydia), mortgaged to him the estate called the White Horse Inn at South End, on the north side of Newbury street. Jonathan and Rebecca Williams conveyed to their son James Townsend some real estate on Cornhill, 4 June, 1728. The same Jonathan (wife Rebecca being then deceased) made another conveyance to him 15 July, 1736. Thaddeus Mason, gentleman, of Charlestown, and wife Rebecca, daughter of Rebecca late the wife of Jonathan Williams, wine-cooper (both deceased), made conveyance to him of estate on Savage's Court, 28 July, 1737.

Mr. Townsend's will, of 7 April, with codicil of 23 May, 1738, proved 13 June, 1738, provided for his widow Elizabeth, who afterwards (8 Jan., 1738-9) was married to Rev'd Dr. Charles Chauncey, for son William Blair Townsend, who was put under the guardianship of John Phillips, stationer, and for daughter Rebecca, who had her mother for guardian. His real estate consisted, in part, of Brick house and land on Cornhill, half of 4 Brick Houses in Marlborough street, an old house in Bromfield lane, a mansion house in King Street, etc., etc.

This real estate was divided, 18 Nov., 1754 (Suffolk Deeds, B. 87, LL. 40,43) between the widow, Mrs. Elizth Chauncey, the only son, William Blair Townsend (who received the brick house on the northerly side of King St., and other parcels) and Professor Winthrop as guardian of his sons John, Adam, James, and William, children of his wife Rebecca, dec'd.

He was probably buried in the tomb which he had permission, in 1737, from the selectmen of Boston, to build in what is now called King's Chapel burial ground "where there are two brick graves belonging to the families of Townsend and Davenport." His widow paid for building the tomb in June, 1738. It is still standing and consists of a heavy freestone slab, or table, resting on six carved freestone pillars. On a slate, inserted on the top of this table appear the Townsend arms, *a chevron between three escallops*; crest, *a stag tripping*. The chevron is ermine; the other tinctures and metals are, I think, not indicated.

James and Elizabeth (Philips) Townsend had :

54. William Blair, b. 6 July, 1723; m. 1st Mary Hubbard 18 Feb., 1747, 2d Mary Ann Brimmer, 9 Jan., 1771.
55. Rebecca, b. 12 April, 1725; d. 22 Aug., 1753; m. John, son of Adam Winthrop, b. 9 Dec., 1714, Harv. Coll., 1732, LL. D. and F. R. S., Fellow of Harv. Coll. and Hollis Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy.

51 Penn (*Penn*⁴⁰ *Peter*¹⁵ *Peter*⁵ *William*¹), born in Salem, 1732, was a cooper and mariner, and lived in Turner street, Salem. June 15, 1771 (the same day that he sold his grandfather Masters' house and land to Mr. Pierce), he bought of John Turner, Esq. (and wife Mary) a lot of land lower down the street, on the same side, whereon he built a house, still standing next to what is called the Collins house. He was drowned off Nahant

16 Oct., 1796, being probably knocked overboard by the swinging of the boom while the vessel was jibbing. He was twice married. His first wife, Anne (White) the mother of his children, died 3 Oct., 1786, aged 53 years; he married secondly (31 Dec., 1786) Martha Renough, who survived him and died 17 Feb., 1833, aged 91 years.

Capt. Townsend probably saw service in the old French war, as I find the name of Penn Townsend of Boston on the roll of Capt. Rich^d Atkins' company, Col. Joseph Williams Reg^t, from May 2 to the date of his discharge, Oct. 12, 1758 ("marched 23 miles").

He was one of Capt. Joseph Hiller's company, enlisted in April, 1777, to go to Rhode Island to reinforce the troops there.

His will, made in 1790 and proved 10 April, 1797, devises to his wife Martha all his real estate during her lifetime, and after her death to his daughter Nancy Townsend. He makes a bequest of money to his daughter Hannah, wife of John Ingersoll.

Penn and Anne (White) Townsend had:

56. Hannah, m. Capt. John Ingersoll of Salem 23 May, 1779.

57. Anna (unmarried), d. 1 Oct., 1794, aged 22 years.

52 Moses (*Penn*⁴⁰ *Peter*¹⁵ *Peter*⁵ *William*¹), born in 1735, was a painter. He married first, 27 April, 1758, Hannah, daughter of Capt. Joseph and Mary (Williams) Lambert of Salem, who died 14 Oct., 1773, aged thirty-seven years, and secondly Martha ———, who survived him.

Joseph Lambert, mariner, Margaret White, widow, Andrew Preston, mariner, and wife Mary, Sarah Butman, widow, Moses Townsend and wife Hannah, Daniel Ropes

and wife Priscilla, and Elizabeth Lambert, spinster, with the consent of their mother Mary Lambert, widow, conveyed 6 Feb., 1765, to their kinsman Jonathan Lambert, mariner, their half of house and land on north side of what is now Essex street, which Philip Cromwell sold to Jonathan Prince, and the latter's widow and administratrix, Mary Warner, sold to Samuel Lambert (the grandfather of the grantors).

Moses Townsend and his eldest son Moses, then a mere stripling, served in the war of the Revolution in the company commanded by Capt. Addison Richardson, two of whose children afterwards intermarried with his family. They were in the army that besieged Boston and afterwards formed a part of the garrison of Fort Washington near New York, and were captured by the British after the retreat of the American army from that city. He died of disease contracted while a prisoner, and was probably buried in Wallingford, Connecticut. His widow, Martha, took out letters of administration, with Nehemiah and Rufus Adams as sureties. He had lived in his mother Lambert's house, and left but a trifling estate. Most of the young children were taken care of by their maternal relatives, the Lamberts, the youngest son, Penn, being brought up to a seafaring life by his uncle Penn and eldest brother Moses.

Moses and Hannah (Lambert) Townsend had the following children :

58. Moses, b. 23 Feb., 1759; d. 25 June, 1759.

59. Moses, b. 17 May, 1760; m. Lydia Lambert 7 April, 1785.

60. Samuel, b. 1 April, 1762; m. Mercy Stevens 7 Aug., 1790.

61. Hannah, b. 14 April, 1764; m. John McEwen.⁷

⁷ "Jan. 6, 1808, John McEwen, Fever, 43 years. Was from Scotland. Lived at Kennebunk and came to Salem 7 years ago; m. at 26, Hannah Townsend. Their 4 children in good families. He well educated." [Dr. Bentley's Record of Deaths.]

62. Margaret, b. 8 Dec., 1766; m. 1st Henry Whitredge, 14 Dec., 1783; 2nd John Tucker (pub. 16 May, 1789); 3rd Isaac Very, jr., 13 May, 1792.
63. Joseph, b. 5 Nov., 1768; d. 17 June, 1773.
64. Elizabeth, b. 25 Jan., 1771; m. Capt. William Richardson 17 March, 1788. For an account of their family see the *RICHARDSON MEMORIAL*, by Vinton. Their youngest son, Penn Townsend Richardson, dropped the surname Richardson, married, but died without issue. His adopted son, William Hyle Townsend, did good service in the war of secession and died in Virginia, unm.
65. Penn, b. 15 Sept., 1772; m. 1st Mary Richardson 1 Dec., 1793; 2nd Sarah (Cheever) Bickford, 10 July, 1827.

54 William Blair (*James⁴¹ James²² James⁷ William¹*), born in Boston 6 July, 1723 (Harv. Coll. 1741); married first (18 Feb., 1747) Mary, daughter of the Hon. Thomas Hubbard, who was the mother of his children, and secondly (10 Jan'y, 1771) Mary Ann Brimmer.

The will of William Blair Townsend, of Weston, made 26 May, 1778, and presented in court 3 July, 1778, provided for wife Mary Ann, who was to have all the estate she brought with her in marriage, and was declared executrix, daughter Mary, wife of Andrew Bordman of Cambridge, and son Thomas Hubbard Townsend, who was to be put under guardianship of Samuel Clap of Boston. The inventory shows that he owned a large estate in Weston, Boston, and elsewhere.

His widow, Mary Ann Townsend of Boston, in her will of 18 Feb., 1797, proved 20 Nov., 1798, mentioned her brothers Martin Brimmer and Herman Brimmer (then living), and brother John Baker Brimmer deceased, who had left a child named Susanna, and she named nephews Henderson Inches and Rob^t Gould Brimmer, and niece Susanna Brimmer. Herman Brimmer was allowed as executor, with Henderson Inches, merchant, of Boston, and Martin Brimmer, Esq., of Roxbury, as sureties.

William Blair and Mary (Hubbard) Townsend had :

66. James, b. 7 Dec., 1748; d. young.
67. Mary, bapt. 1 Sept., 1750; m. Andrew Boardman of Cambridge 1 Nov., 1770.
68. Thomas Hubbard, m. Esther Newell of Needham, and left an only child, Mary Ann Hubbard Townsend, born in Needham 20 April, 1792; m. Alpheus Bigelow, jr., to whom she bore Frank W. Bigelow (of Weston).

59 Moses (*Moses*⁵² *Penn*⁴⁰ *Peter*¹⁵ *Peter*⁵ *William*¹), born in Salem 17 May, 1760, married 7 April, 1785, his cousin Lydia, daughter of Capt. Joseph and Mary (White) Lambert, born in Salem 27 June, 1767.

Left an orphan at the age of seventeen, having already seen service with his father in the war of the Revolution, although a mere boy in years, he developed at once into a man. Returning from the prison, in which he had been confined with the rest of the garrison of Fort Washington, he immediately, with the help of his maternal relatives, the Lamberts, one of the most influential families of the East Parish, entered upon a career of great activity as a mariner and afterwards as a merchant. Feeling his responsibility as the virtual head of a young and numerous family of brothers and sisters, he withdrew his youngest sister Elizabeth from the unfriendly charge of an unloving stepmother, and placed her with her aged grandmother Lambert. Through his enterprise he soon acquired a competency and was able before he reached his fiftieth year to build the stately brick mansion, at corner of Derby and Carlton streets, where he ended his days 14 Feb., 1842, having lived to an honored old age. In politics he was an ardent republican, like most of the citizens of that part of the town, and especially those who composed the religious flock of the Rev. Dr. William Bentley; and he be-

came a power both in politics and in parochial affairs, being looked on as a leader by the democrats of Ward One. He was often chosen chairman of the selectmen or moderator at town meetings, and was thought of at one time as a possible democratic candidate for the office of Lieut. Governor. For many of the later years of his life he was president of the Union Marine Insurance Company. He died 14 Feb., 1842, having made his will 28 June, 1834, with codicils dated 10 Jan., and 5 Feb., 1842. He appointed as executors, his nephew, by marriage, Joseph G. Waters, his son George Townsend, and his son-in-law William Rice. He mentions daughters Priscilla L. Ward, Lydia Rice and Elizabeth Becket, sons William M., George and Joseph L. Townsend, and grandchildren Frederick G. Ward, Mary I. Ward, Moses Townsend Rice, Priscilla L.W. Rowell, Ann Maria Townsend, Lydia L. Townsend and Wm. M. Townsend. At his death only two of his children were alive, viz.: George Townsend and Elizth Becket.

The following notice appeared in the Salem Gazette of 18 Feb., 1842:—"In this city on Monday evening Moses Townsend Esq. aged 82. The deceased has filled the office of President of the Union Marine Insurance Company for the last 38 years and has occupied other stations of honor & trust in this community. His course through life has been characterized by strict integrity and genuine benevolence, and he has left behind him a good name that will be revered by all who knew him. He was a soldier of the Revolutionary War."

Lydia, the wife of Moses Townsend, Esq., died 7 Sept., 1833, aged 66 years.

69. Lydia, b. 16 Dec., 1787 (Sunday night about 10 o'clock); m. William Rice, son of Matthias and Hannah (Lambert) Rice 18 Nov., 1810.

70. Priscilla Lambert, b. 1 Nov., 1790 (Monday morning, 6 o'clock) ; m. 16 Aug., 1808, Gamaliel Hodges Ward,⁸ son of Samuel and Priscilla (Hodges) Ward, b. 24 Jan., 1782 ; d. 6 March, 1836.
71. Mary, b. 5 April, 1793 (Friday, 6 o'clock, evening) ; d. of dysentery 19 Oct., 1801, aged 8 years and 6 months.
72. Elizabeth, b. 11 Dec., 1798 (Tuesday morning, 2 o'clock) ; m. 1 May, 1817, David (son of John) Becket, who d. 20 June, 1836.
73. Joseph Lambert, b. 14 April, 1801 (Monday about 12 o'clock at night) ; d. 19 Sept., 1802, of dysentery.
74. William Moses, b. 22 March, 1806 (Saturday) ; d. of apoplexy 15 May, 1840 ; m. Mary Ann, dau. of John and Hannah (Tucker) Chipman. He left three children : Ann Maria (who m. Capt. J. Warren Perkins), Lydia Lambert (who m. Capt. John W. Strout), and Wm. Moses.
75. Joseph Lambert, b. 3 May, 1809 ; d. 22 Feb., 1835, at Charleston, S. C. ; unmarried.
76. George, b. 20 July, 1812 ; removed to New York.

60 Samuel (*Moses⁵² Penn⁴⁰ Peter¹⁵ Peter⁵ William¹*), born in Salem 1 April, 1762 ; m. 7 Aug., 1790, Mercy, daughter of Thomas and Mercy (Mascoll) Stevens, born 31 Aug., 1766. He entered upon a seafaring life early, was taken prisoner by the British in 1777, when only fifteen years old, and put into Mill Prison, where his eldest brother Moses was confined, and was there as late as 9 Aug., 1781, as appears from a book kept in his family. In December, 1801, he was reported lost, having sailed from Salem and never been heard from. His will, of 8 Nov., 1800, proved 28 June, 1803, mentions wife Mercy, and children Samuel, Mercy, Moses and Penn. The will of his widow, Mercy Townsend, made 18 June, 1844, and proved 1 Oct., 1844, mentions daughter Mercy Upton, son Joseph, and Mrs. Catherine Townsend, widow of her son Moses.

⁸ Gam. H. Ward, by this marriage, had a son Frederick G. Ward, b. 23 April, 1811, who m. Elizth Colburn Spencer (still living) May, 1831, and by her had, besides other issue, a son Frederick Townsend Ward, whose daring exploits in China during the great Tai-ping rebellion made him famous in both hemispheres during his lifetime and an object of religious veneration in China since his death.

Capt. Samuel and Mercy (Stevens) Townsend had :

77. Samuel, b. 11 May, 1791; m. Alice Hooper 22 Oct., 1817; d. 29 March, 1842. They had Hannah, Mary E., Eliza, Henry, Mercy A., Moses, Mary Ann and Robert Stone Townsend. The latter married and moved to Danvers Plains.
78. Hannah, b. 19 April, 1793; d. 13 Sept., 1800.
79. Mercy, b. 28 July, 1796; m. 6 Dec., 1812, Capt. John Upton, for an account of whose family see the UPTON MEMORIAL, by Rev. Dr. Vinton.
80. Penn, { twins, b. 12 June, 1799; } d. 27 Jan., 1804.
81. Moses, { twins, b. 12 June, 1799; } m. Catherine Gardner Greene, who is still living with one child, a dau. (unm.)
82. Joseph, b. 17 July, 1801; m. Abigail C., dau. of Mr. James Perkins; removed to Brooklyn, N. Y., and d. there 28 Jan., 1855. They had Abigail, Reganna, Adeline, Relyanna, Josephine and Estelle Townsend.

65 Penn (*Moses*⁵¹ *Penn*⁴⁰ *Peter*¹⁵ *Peter*⁵ *William*¹), born in Salem, 15 Sept., 1772, went to sea when a mere boy and was actually in command of a vessel before he had legally entered into manhood. His voyages were chiefly European, to the various Mediterranean ports or the northern ports of Russia. He lived two or three years in the latter country, at Archangel and in Moscow. Later, he was for several years a Lieutenant in the U. S. Revenue Service, but finally retired from service and was afterwards engaged more or less actively, in business as a merchant. In the war of 1812 he was active in promoting privateering, being part owner with his brother Moses and others, of numerous private armed vessels and was himself in command of some of them, viz., the *Macedonian*, the *Grumbler*, etc. He was noted for his daring, and became an object of dread on the part of British merchant vessels as is shown by the story printed in the *Sailor's Magazine* for July, 1855 (vol. 27, no. 11). He died 30 Jan'y, 1846.

Capt. Townsend married, first (1 Dec., 1793), Mary, dau. of Capt. Addison and Mary (Greenleaf) Richardson,

b. 19 Jan'y, 1772, d. 6 July, 1824 (for a notice of whose family and character see the RICHARDSON MEMORIAL by the Rev. Dr. Vinton); and, secondly (10 July, 1827), Mrs. Sarah, widow of Capt. Jonathan Beckford and daughter of Samuel and Sally (Ring) Cheever, who survived him. By this second wife he had no issue. By Capt. Beckford she had a daughter Sarah who was married to Moses Stevens, esq., of Andover, and afterwards of Nashville, Tennessee. Three of Mrs. Stevens' children are still living, viz., the widow of Professor Lindsley, in Tennessee, the wife of Mr. Henry D. Johnson, and the widow of Mr. William Henry Emmerton, both in Salem.

Capt. Townsend's residence was the three story wooden house, built in 1795 by Joseph Hosmer and afterwards the property of Capt. Joseph White, who sold it to Capt. Townsend in 1814. It was here that he died. By his will of 8 Aug., 1845, proved 17 Feb., 1846, his wife Sarah and unmarried daughter Mary were to have the income of his property during their lives. After the death of the last survivor of them the whole estate was to go to his daughter, Mrs. Eliza G. Waters, or her heirs. William D. Waters, esq., was appointed executor.

The children of Penn and Mary (Richardson) Townsend were :

83. Mary, b. 3 March, 1796; d. (unm.) 17 May, 1871, from injuries received a few days before in the Eastern Railroad Station, Salem.
84. Eliza Greenleaf, b. 17 Jan., 1798; m. 8 Dec., 1825, Joseph Gilbert Waters, esq., son of Capt. Joseph and Mary (Dean) Waters, b. 5 July, 1796; d. 12 July, 1878. They had Joseph Linton, Penn Townsend, Edward Stanley, Henry Fitz Gilbert and Charles Richardson, all now living except Penn T. Waters. Of these sons one only has married, viz., Edward S. Waters, civil engineer, who by wife Marietta, daughter of the Hon. Lyman Barney of Cranston, R. I., has one son, Penn Townsend Waters, b. 20 Jan., 1868, who thus still keeps alive a name that has been borne continuously by a Penn Townsend or a Penn Townsend Waters since 20 Dec., 1651. Mrs. Eliza G. Waters, the venerable grandmother of this lad, is still living in full health and vigor.

EARLY SETTLERS OF ROWLEY, MASS., INCLUDING ALL WHO
WERE HERE BEFORE 1662, WITH A FEW GEN-
ERATIONS OF THEIR DESCENDANTS.

COMMUNICATED BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, A. M.

IN the list here given, no mention is made of those who first sat down at Boxford (then a part of Rowley); they were not of Rogers' company nor identified with our first church, and are mentioned in the excellent history of Boxford by Perley.

The dates of birth have been compared with the baptisms, and the double-dating frequently supplied from the church record. Where no town is given Rowley is intended. Where possible, four generations of each family are given or the town mentioned to which any have removed. With perhaps a few slight exceptions where no authority is cited the fact appears on our town or church records. Additions and corrections will be thankfully received. I am grateful for valuable aid rendered me in the arrangement of this list particularly by Mr. Alfred Poore, who placed at my disposal all his manuscript.

ABBOTT.

1 George Abbott had a two acre house-lot in the first division, 1643. There is no further mention of him on our records.

Children brought here :

1-1 Thomas² was paid a bounty for killing two wolves and five foxes 1650; m. 13-5mo., 1655, Dorothy, daughter of Richard Swan¹⁰⁷, and was buried 7 Sept., 1659, leaving no issue. His will, dated 5-7mo., 1659, proved 27-7mo., 1659, mentions : father-in-law Richard Swan, brothers George Abbott, Nehemiah Abbott and Thomas Abbott, "unto widdow Brocklebanke and her sons fifty shillings," wife Dorothy who is ex't'x. Value of estate, £234-15-0 (Essex Probate). His widow Dorothy m. (2) ——— Edward Chapman, and (3) in Newbury 13 Nov., 1678, Archelaus Woodman of Newbury; and, as his widow, died in Rowley 21 Oct., 1710. Our "Book of Grants," page 167, mentions Dorothy Woodman as "some-time wife of Thomas Abbott."

1-2 George² was of Andover, 1659.

1-3 Nehemiah² was of Ipswich, 1659. } Essex Deeds, 1 Ips., 625-6.

1-4 Thomas² was of Concord, 1659. }

ACY.

2 William Acy had a two acre house-lot bounded on the north side and east end by the street, 1643. He brought with him his wife Margaret. She was buried 12 Feb., 1674-5. He held many town offices. The date of his death is not on record. He made his will 22 April, 1689, "being very aged;" it was proved 30 Sept., 1690 (see Hist. Coll., Vol. V, page 43). Savage says he had a son Joseph baptized in Boston, 1657. I find no mention here of such son, and William was an officer of this town that year.

Children brought with him :

2-1 Ruth², m. 17-7mo., 1645, John Palmer⁷⁸.

2-2 Mary², m. 14-8mo., 1647, Charles Brown¹⁷.

2-3 John², m. Hannah Green,
and probably

2-4 Elizabeth², m. ——— 1652, Robert Swan¹⁰⁷⁻¹,
and possibly

2-5 Thomas², whose name appears twice on page 45 of "Book No. 1" of our town records under date of 6 March, 1676-7, being a grant of a parcel of land in "polipod field," next to land he had of Capt. Brocklebank. I think the clerk should have written "John."

2-3 John Acy (*William*²) was about 40 years old, 1678 (County Court, Vol. 23: 27-8). He m. in Hampton, 5 June, 1676, Hannah, daughter of Henry Green of Hampton. Her birth is not on record in Hampton. He died ———, 1690. The inventory of his estate (on file) was taken 24 March, 1690-1, and filed in court the next day. John Acy received from his father William Acy, by deed dated 9 April, 1675, one-half of house, barn and home-lot in Rowley between the homestead of Joseph Horsley towards the south and the homestead of Thomas Tenney towards the north, abutting on the street towards the east, and on the brook towards the west; together with the other half after grantor's decease (Essex Deeds, 3 Ips., 373). Widow Hannah Acy married (2) ———, John Shepperd, and died 30 March, 1718.

Children :

2-6 Mary³, b. 5 Aug., 1677; died young.

2-7 Elizabeth³, b. 23 Jan., 1678-9; m. 11 Nov., 1698, Judah Trumble¹¹³⁻¹¹.

2-8 Hannah³, b. 9 March, 1680-1; m. 31 Aug., 1698, Caleb Burbank¹⁸⁻¹⁰.

2-9 Margaret³, b. 30 Aug., 1683; m. 10 Feb., 1702-3, John Dresser³⁰⁻¹⁹.

BAILEY.

3 James Bailey, brother of Richard⁴, had the birth of his child recorded here as of 1642, yet his name does not appear in the record of the first division of house-lots, 1643. An acre and a half lot was laid out to him shortly

after. His wife was Lydia; she died 29 April, 1704. He was about fifty-one years old, 1663, and was buried 10 Aug., 1677. His will, dated 8 Aug., 1677, proved 25 Sept., 1677, mentions: daughters Lydia Platts and Damaris Leaver, eldest son John, and son James who is executor, and "unto my wife" one-third, etc. (Essex Probate, on file, and Essex Deeds, 4 Ips., 117).

Children (first two probably not born here):

- 3-1 John², b. 2-12mo., 1642; m. Mary Mighill⁷⁰⁻⁷.
- 3-2 Lydia², b. —9mo., 1644; m. 8 May, 1672, Abel Platts⁸³⁻².
- 3-3 Jonathan², b. — Sept., 1646; buried 27 March, 1665.
- 3-4 Damaris², b. 17-11mo., 1648; m. 8 May, 1672, Thomas Leaver⁶⁵
- 3-5 James², b. 15-11mo., 1650; m. Elizabeth Johnson⁵⁹⁻².
- 3-6 Thomas², b. 1-6mo., 1653; not mentioned in father's will.
- 3-7 Samuel², b. 10-6mo., 1655; buried 28-9mo., 1657.
- 3-8 Samuel², b. 6 Nov., 1658; not mentioned in father's will.

3-1 John Bailey (*James*³) born 2-12mo., 1642; m. 16 June, 1668, Mary, daughter of Deacon Thomas Mighill⁷⁰. He died "comeing from Canady" 19 Nov., 1690. His widow Mary was adm'x of his estate 22 April, 1691; son Jonathan joined with her when twenty-one years old; with the inventory on file is a list of his children as given below, excepting only daughter Ann. Widow Mary Bailey died before 30 March, 1694, when the estate was divided. (See will of widow Faith Law⁶⁴).

Children:

- 3-9 Jonathan³, b. 31 Aug., 1670; m. Hannah ———.
- 3-10 Ann³, b. 24 Feb., 1672-3; d. 17 Dec., 1690; unmarried.
- 3-11 Nathaniel³, bapt. 4 April, 1675; m. Sarah Clark.
- 3-12 Thomas³, b. 7 Oct., 1677; settled in Bradford where he m. 8 Dec., 1700, Eunice Walker, a grandchild of Humphrey Woodbury of Beverly (Essex Deeds, 32: 67).
- 3-13 James³, bapt. 18 April, 1680; settled in Bradford, and m. 14 July 1702, Hannah Wood¹¹⁶⁻¹³. (See Essex Deeds, 25: 173; 44: 147; 47: 117; and Essex Probate, 45: 115-7).

- 3-14 Mary³, b. 1 Feb., 1682-3; d. probably in Boston; unmarried.
Brother Jonathan adm. 23 Feb., 1721-2 (Essex Probate, 13: 196-237).
- 3-15 Elizabeth³, b. 15 Nov., 1685; m. in Newbury, 2 Jan., 1721-2, Daniel Tenney. She d. 26 Jan., 1780, in her 95th year (Byfield Chh. Rec.).
- 3-16 Lydia³, b. 14 April, 1688; m. —, Daniel Ritter. They were dismissed 22 Aug., 1742, from our church to Lunenburg (Chh. Rec.).
- 3-17 John³, b. 12 Jan., 1690-1; was of Boston; d. before 1722, leaving children (Essex Probate, 13: 196, 237). Administration on his estate was granted 16 Oct., 1721, to John Dixwell and John Staniford, both of Boston. Guardianship of his children, viz.: William, aged about 7 years, Benjamin, aged about 6 years, John, aged about 4 years, and Sarah, aged about 4 years; granted 23 July, 1722 (Suffolk Probate, 22: 127, 307-9, and 28: 103). William Bailey "tailor," John Bailey "cordwainer," both of Haverhill, Sarah Bailey "spinster," of Woburn and Benjamin Bailey "ship-wright, of Boston, sold to Nathaniel Mighill land in Rowley formerly of "our uncle" Ezekiel Mighill, 1740 (Essex Deeds 80: 64 and 94: 208). This William Bailey m. in Rowley (pub. 1 May, 1756), Abigail Kilbourne⁶⁰⁻³⁸, and was "drowned at the Isle of Sables," 16 Nov., 1760 (Chh. Rec.).

3-5 James Bailey (*James*³) born 15-11mo., 1650; m. 12 May, 1680, Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. John Johnson⁵⁹; she died 12 Sept., 1743. He died 20 March, 1714-5, aged 64 years (gravestone). His will (on file) was proved 2 May, 1715, mentions: wife Elizabeth, eldest son James to have his Rowley lands, youngest son Samuel to have his Bradford lands, daughters Elizabeth and Hannah (Essex Probate, 11: 133).

Children:

- 3-18 James³, b. 3 Aug. (bapt. 31 July), 1681; buried 3 Aug., 1681.
- 3-19 Elizabeth³, b. 16 Nov., 1682; buried 6 Dec., 1682.
- 3-20 John³, b. 1 Feb., 1685-6; d. 13 Feb., 1685-6.
- 3-21 Elizabeth³, b. 7 Jan., 1687-8; m. 12 July, 1717, Samuel Scott⁹⁷⁻¹⁷.

3-22 Hannah³, b. 4 Dec., 1690; m. (pub. 19-11mo., 1711), Moses Davis; she died 30 Nov., 1743, "suddenly" (Chh. R.).

3-23 James³, b. 12 May, 1694; m. Mercy Bailey³⁻⁴⁰.

3-24 Samuel³, b. ²⁷ Oct., 1701. He sold 19 Nov., 1723, to Abraham Parker, the land in Bradford, given him by his father (Essex Deeds, 42: 135). He died 14 Feb., 1754, unmarried.

3-9 Capt. Jonathan Bailey (*John*³⁻¹, *James*³) born 31 Aug., 1670; married ———, Hannah ———; she died 9 Dec., 1702. He married (2) 30 Jan., 1707-8, Sarah, daughter of Deacon Ezekiel Jewett⁵⁴⁻¹; she died 28 Sept., 1730, in her 55th year (gravestone). His intention of marriage with Mrs. Mercy (Barker⁶⁻²⁴) Gage was published 30 Oct., 1733, but they were not married. He died 23 Nov., 1733, in his 64th year (gravestone in Byfield Parish).

His will, dated 15 Nov., 1733, proved 10 Dec., 1733, mentions: sons Jonathan, Shubael, John, and Moses who has the homestead, daughters Ann Tenney, Hannah Stewart, Sarah Dickinson, and Mary Bailey, widow Mercy Gage to have £10, sister Elizabeth Tenney, children of brother John Bailey, deceased, to have one-half the estate "which is to come to me from my uncle Ezekiel Mighill after his widow's decease" (Essex Probate, 21: 32. See also 16: 239).

Children by wife Hannah:

3-25 Jonathan⁴, b. 1 Feb., 1694-5, of Lancaster, 1722 (Middlesex Deeds, 23: 39-40); m. 28 March, 1734, Bridget Boynton¹²⁻⁴⁶.

3-26 Shubael⁴, b. 22 Feb., 1695-6; of Lancaster, 1722 (Middlesex Deeds, 23: 39-40).

3-27 John⁴, b. 1 July, 1698; m. 17 Jan., 1722-3, Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel Crosby²⁷⁻⁹.

3-28 Ann⁴, b. 4 Feb., 1700-1; m. in Newbury, 1 April, 1728, Thomas Wicom¹¹⁴⁻¹⁹; (2) Daniel Tenney.

3-29 Benoni⁴, b. 9 Dec., 1702; d. 21 Nov., 1703.

Children by wife Sarah:

3-30 Hannah⁴, b. 30 June, 1709; m. (published 10 Nov., 1732) John Stewart.

- 3-31 Sarah⁴, b. 14 Jan., 1710-1; m. (pub. 3 March, 1732-3) Samuel Dickinson²⁹⁻²³.
 3-32 Moses⁴, b. 4 Feb., 1712-3.
 3-33 Mary⁴, bapt. 31 July, 1715; m. 18 Feb., 1734-5, Amos Jewett of Bradford.
 3-34 Ezekiel⁴, bapt. 27 April, 1718; died soon.

3-11 Nathaniel Bailey (*John*³⁻¹, *James*³) baptized 4 April, 1675; married 2 Jan., 1701-2, Sarah Clark of Ipswich.

He died 21 July, 1722, in his 48th year (gravestone), "very suddenly" (Chh. R.) (See Essex Probate, 13 : 282, 324-5 for division of his estate.) His widow Sarah married 28 March, 1726-7, John Stewart, son of Duncan.

Children :

- 3-35 Joseph⁴, b. 17 Oct., 1701; m. (pub. 12 June), 1725, Sarah Jewett⁵⁷⁻²².
 3-36 Nathaniel⁴, b. 27 Oct., 1703; m. in Newbury, 25 July, 1726, Mary Worcester of Bradford or Newbury; settled in Gloucester.
 3-37 Josiah⁴, b. 3 Nov., 1705.
 3-38 David⁴, b. 11 Nov., 1707; m. 7 Dec., 1727, Mary Hodgkins. She d. 10 Aug., 1759. He m. (2) (pub. 1 Dec., 1759), Mehitable Smith. She d. 20 Aug., 1789. He was deacon of our church 18 Feb., 1761, and d. 12 May, 1769, in his 62nd year (gravestone).
 3-39 Samuel⁴, b. 25 Nov., 1709; m. ———, Jane ———. She d. — Jan., 1786, aged 74 years. He d. 1 Aug., 1796.
 3-40 Mercy⁴, b. 21 March, 1711-2; m. 20 March, 1739-40, James Bailey³⁻²³.
 3-41 Sarah⁴, b. 18 Nov., 1719; (bapt. 23 Nov., 1718).

3-23 Lieut. James Bailey (*James*³⁻⁵ *James*³) born 12 May, 1694; married 20 March, 1739-40, Mercy, daughter of Nathaniel Bailey³⁻¹¹. She died 27 Jan., 1779.

He died 3 Jan., 1768 "of the Palsey" (Chh. R.). Administration on his estate granted 29 May, 1768, to

his widow Mercy, and *de bonis non* to Hannah Bailey 8 June, 1779 (Essex Probate, 44 : 208 ; 45 : 19-20 ; 46 : 152 ; 54 : 11-47 and 73 ; 53 : 238).

Children :

3-42 James⁴, bapt. 7 June, 1741 ; d. 15 June, 1741.

3-43 Elizabeth⁴, b. 19 Sept., 1742 ; d. 24 April, 1760 ; " a young woman " (Chh. R).

3-44 James⁴, b. 23 March, 1744-5 ; d. 27 Jan., 1809, aged 64 years ; never married.

3-45 Moses⁴, b. 31 Aug., 1747 ; d. — March, 1776 ; unmarried.

3-46 Paul⁴, bapt. 1 Sept., 1751 ; d. 23 April, 1752.

3-47 Hannah⁴, b. 19 Dec., 1753 ; m. 8 Aug., 1780, Nelson Todd¹¹²⁻⁵³ as his second wife.

4 Richard Bailey, 1644, brother of James³.

See "Historical and Genealogical Researches in Merrimack Valley," by Alfred Poore. See also "Reminiscences of a Nonagenarian, by Sarah Anna Emery," page 139, and "Northend Family," Hist. Coll., Vol. XII.

BARKER.

5 Thomas Barker, freeman 13 May, 1640, had a four acre house-lot 1643 ; was one of the wealthiest of the first settlers.

His wife was Mary. He died without issue, and was buried 30 Nov., 1650. His will, proved 25-1mo., 1651, mentions : Mr. Ezekiel Rogers, and as legatees, dear sister Jane Lambert, Thomas Leaver and his wife, John Johnson, Elizabeth Johnson, Thomas Lambert, "be-loved brethren Thomas Mighill and Matthew Boyes," wife Mary to have remainder.

Thomas Barker was called "Brother" in the will of Francis Lambert⁶², and his wife Mary was called "Aunt"

in the will of Gershom Lambert⁶²⁻⁵. Widow Mary Barker married (2) 16 July, 1651, Rev. Ezekiel Rogers⁹⁰.

6 James Barker, freeman 7 Oct., 1640, had an acre and a half house-lot on Wethersfield street, 1643. He brought with him wife Grace who was buried 27-12mo., 1665. He married (2) 22 May, 1666, widow Mary Wiat or Wyatt of Ipswich (Register, 1878, p. 340). She died 12 April, 1684.

He was buried 7 Sept., 1678. His will, dated 3-7mo., 1678, proved 24 Sept., 1678, mentions: himself as "born at Stragewell in Low Suffolk in old England," wife Mary and a marriage contract, son Barzilla as eldest child, sons James and Nathaniel, daughter Eunice Watson, wife of John Watson, daughter Grace unmarried, and "brother" George Kilborn (Essex Probate, on file).

Children:

6-1 Barzilla², m. Anna Jewett⁵⁴⁻².

6-2 James², m. 10 May, 1667, Mary Stickney. They had children bapt. here as follows: Mary, 31 May, 1668. Sarah, 4 Feb., 1671-2. Nathaniel, 11 Dec., 1681. I find no further mention of them. (See "Stickney Family," p. 443).

6-3 Eunice², b. 2-4mo., 1642; buried —3mo., 1645.

6-4 Nathaniel², b. 15-8mo., 1644; m. Mary ———.

6-5 Eunice², b. 11-12mo., 1645; m. ——— John Watson.

6-6 Grace², b. 1-2mo., 1650; m. 3 Nov., 1680, James Cannady. She d. 19 Feb., 1723-4.

6-7 Tamar², b. 15-10mo., 1652; buried 13-10mo., 1652.

6-8 Steven², b. — Sept., 1653; buried —10mo., 1653.

6-1 Barzilla Barker (*James*⁶) married 5-10mo., 1666, Anna, daughter of Deacon Maximilian Jewett⁵⁴. She died 12 May, 1727.

He died 16 Nov., 1694. His real estate was divided 15 April, 1697. His widow Anna, eldest son Ebenezer, daughter Hannah (married), Ezra aged twenty years,

Esther aged eighteen years, Ruth aged fifteen years, Enoch aged twelve years, and Noah aged seven years, each received a share (Essex Probate, 5 : 138).

Widow Anna Barker conveyed all her rights in her late husband's estate to her son Noah Barker, in consideration of her support during life, 29 April, 1712 (Essex Deeds, 4 Norfolk, 88.)

Children :

6-9 Jonathan³, b. 5 Nov., 1667; buried 29 May, 1689.

6-10 Ebenezer³, b. 16 Dec., 1669; d. 10 April, 1711; probably never married.

6-11 Hannah³, b. 5 Jan., 1671-2; m. 30 June, 1693, Joseph Johnson, jr., of Haverhill.

6-12 Lydia³, b. 13 May, 1674; buried 11 Dec., 1675.

6-13 Ezra³, b. 1 Jan., 1675-6; d. 6 Nov., 1697; unmarried.

6-14 Esther³, b. 31 May, 1679.

6-15 Ruth³, b. 1 Nov., 1681.

6-16 Enoch³, b. 21 Oct., 1684.

6-17 Bethiah³, b. 8 March, 1686-7; buried 19 Sept., 1688.

6-18 Noah³, b. 23 Aug., 1689; m. (pub. 28 May, 1715), Martha Figget of Ipswich. They had children born in Ipswich, viz. : I Ebenezer⁴, bapt. 6-3mo., 1716. II Susannah⁴, bapt. 29-10mo., 1717.

6-4 Nathaniel Barker (*James*⁶) born 15-8mo., 1644; married ———, Mary ———. She died before 24 June, 1729 (Essex Probate, 16 : 213).

He died 10 Nov., 1722, "an aged man" (Chh. R). (See Essex Probate, 16 : 3-213, for settlement of his estate).

Children :

6-19 Elizabeth³, b. 5 May, 1672; m. 18 Feb., 1701-2, Joseph Brocklebank¹⁶⁻¹².

6-20 Nathan³, b. 16 Aug., 1674; d. 24 Nov., 1752 "suddenly" (Chh. R.); unmarried and intestate. His estate was divided 2 Sept., 1754, among his surviving brother and sisters, James, Mercy, and Mary, and heirs of deceased brothers and sisters, Jacob, Nathaniel, Joanna, and Elizabeth (Essex Probate, 32 : 204-5-6).

- 6-21 Jacob³, b. 14 Jan., 1676-7; m. 30 Dec., 1701, Margaret Tenney¹⁰⁸⁻⁹. He d. 27 Jan., 1725-6. His will, dated 21 Jan., 1725-6, proved 21 Feb., 1725-6, mentions: wife Margaret, eldest son Jacob, sons Thomas, Joseph and Nathaniel, daughters Marcy, Hannah and Mary (Essex Probate, 15: 165). Widow Margaret m. (2) 20 May, 1728, Jeremiah Hopkinson⁴⁹⁻¹⁶.
- 6-22 Mary³, b. 11 July, 1679; m. 25 May, 1707, Joseph Scott⁹⁷⁻¹³.
- 6-23 Johanna³, bapt. 20 Nov., 1681; m. 6 Aug., 1712, Joseph Dresser³⁰⁻²¹.
- 6-24 Mercy³, b. 29 March, 1683-4; m. 9 July, 1707, William Gage. He d. 18 March, 1729-30. She d. 10 Oct., 1775, in her 92nd year (Chh. R.).
- 6-25 James³, b. 14 Oct., 1686; m. 7 May, 1711, Sarah Wicom¹¹⁴⁻²¹. She died 8 Oct., 1750. He m. (2) 10 April, 1753, Mary, widow of Nathaniel Jewett⁵⁴⁻¹⁸. She d. 10 Oct., 1764, "above 80" (Chh. R.), "at her daughter Dickinsons aged 79 years" (Byfield Chh. R.). He d. 16 March, 1764.
- 6-26 Nathaniel, b. 6 June, 1693; d. before 2 Sept., 1754.

BELLINGHAM.¹

7 William Bellingham, freeman 12 Oct., 1640, had a four acre house-lot, 1643. He died 1650 without issue. His will, proved 24-7mo., 1650, mentions: nephew Samuel Bellingham, to whom nearly all of his estate is given, and several others who have small legacies, namely: servant Jeremiah Northend whose time is given to Mr. Ezekiel Rogers; Elizabeth Jackson, Mr. Rogers' maid; Margaret Cross; Hannah Grant, etc., etc.

¹ A notice of the Bellingham family may be found in the October number of the Hist. Geneal. Reg. for 1882. The following deposition, copied from the Essex Co. Court Papers (B. VII, L. 82) seems worth printing in connection with the above. [Eds.]

"the deposition of Richard longhorne aged about forty five this deponant wittneseth that in the first yere of our lease M^r Richard bellingham and this deponant beeing disorseing to geyther about a young gentlman called as he suposeth Samson Eaton who was akine to M^r William Bellingham now deceased the said M^r Richard seemed to be affected in that the young Gentleman was disapoynted of his end in comeing ouer which the said M^r Richard bellingham held out to this deponant bellingham

was to inherit a great part of the abovesaid M^r Williams estat. more ouer the said M^r Richard in ty mated to this deponant that he the said Mr Richard thought that if the aboue said young Gentleman had come before the deceas of the said Mr William in all likly hood he had obtained it. and he the fore said young man missing the tyme (M^r Richard add this in the discours) my brother gaue it to my son Samuel Bellingham and further this deponant saith not." Sworn 25th March 1662.

Mr. Richard Bellingham of Boston, brother of William, caused much trouble by the suits he brought to recover possession of William's estate.

8 Samuel Bellingham, nephew of William⁷, and son of Richard of Boston, was here with his wife Lucy a short time. He conveyed all his estate in Rowley to Joseph Jewett, by deed dated 23 July, 1650 (Essex Deeds, 1 Ips., 219).

BOND.

9 John Bond was here with his wife Esther, 1661, when he gave a deed describing himself "of Rowley." In 1661 he purchased of the town Nelson Island for £20. The sale was conditional that no house be placed thereon. Coffin says he moved to Haverhill, and died there, 1675.

BOYES.

10 Matthew Boyes, freeman 22 May, 1639, from Yorkshire, England, with Mr. Rogers, 1638, had a two acre house-lot on Wethersfield street, 1643; was our representative four years, and returned home before 1657 with his family, and was, 1661, of Leeds, county of York, England (see Vol. 10: 98, C. C.). His wife was Elizabeth ———. He was about 52 years old, 1661.

Children born here :

10-1 Samuel², b. 10-7mo., 1640.

10-2 Hannah², b. 16-4mo., 1642.

10-3 Matthew², b. 23-1mo., 1644.

10-4 Elizabeth², b. 20-3mo., 1646.

10-5 Grace², b. 2-4mo., 1648.

10-6 Elkanah², b. 25-1mo., 1650. } So recorded. See Clarke²²⁻⁷ for

10-7 Mercy², b. 26-2mo., 1650. } similar entry.

10-8 John², b. 23-5mo., 1651.

10-9 Nathaniel², b. 1-7mo., 1653.

10-10 Faith², b. 28-10mo., 1654.

[To be continued.]

INDEX OF NAMES.

- Abbot, 119, 120, 121, 123.
 Abbott, 53, 297, 298.
 Abey, 109, 111, 113.
 Aborn, 117.
 Aby, 108.
 Aey, 298, 299.
 Adams, 5, 62, 81, 98, 101,
 119, 153, 167, 178, 230, 231,
 232, 234, 241, 290.
 Addington, 269, 272, 278,
 279, 280, 283.
 Adkins, 49.
 Alden, 57, 86.
 Alexander, 94.
 Allen, 20, 21, 27, 30, 34, 38,
 43, 90, 103, 104, 122, 178,
 271, 272, 278.
 Allerton, 86.
 Alley, 46, 53.
 Allin, 259, 261.
 Ames, 58, 197, 236, 240.
 Amherst, 63, 68, 143, 147,
 148, 152, 184, 187, 191, 192.
 Anable, 222.
 Andrew, 223.
 Andrews, 61, 62.
 Annibal, 125.
 Annis, 56.
 Apmerp, 26.
 Appleton, 120, 203.
 Archard, 285.
 Archer, 26, 35, 36, 104, 119,
 122, 181, 285.
 Arnold, 83.
 Astin, 72.
 Atkins, 289.
 Atkinson, 45, 122.
 Atwell, 43, 45.
 Augustus, 124.
 Austin, 47, 48, 120, 123, 124.
 Babbidge, 23, 94, 95, 104.
 Babcock, 150, 152, 183.
 Bacon, 34, 62, 116, 119, 178.
 Bagley, 182.
 Bailey, 49, 69, 123, 299, 300,
 301, 302, 303, 304.
 Baker, 123.
 Balch, 90.
 Baldwin, 65, 78, 117.
 Ballard, 275.
 Ballentine, 280.
 Bancroft, 2, 3, 4, 6.
 Banister, 271.
 Barber, 118.
 Barker, 64, 302, 304, 305,
 306.
 Barnard, 124, 244.
 Barnes, 70, 101, 102, 258.
 Barney, 296.
 Barr, 25, 26.
 Barratt, 117.
 Barry, 162.
 Bartholemew, 223.
 Bartholemew, 222.
 Bartholemew, 223.
 Bartlet, 36, 37.
 Bartlett, 120, 229.
 Barton, 122.
 Bassett, 43, 48.
 Batchelder, 52, 108, 109, 110,
 111, 112, 166.
 Batcheler, 35.
 Bateman, 104, 182.
 Bates, 24, 32, 36, 60, 95.
 Batshelder, 107.
 Batten, 91, 104.
 Batton, 182.
 Battoon, 103.
 Bayley, 69.
 Beadle, 91.
 Beals, 178.
 Beaman, 71.
 Beamsley, 255, 266.
 Becket, 26, 27, 28, 34, 35, 37,
 39, 91, 92, 97, 98, 102, 103,
 104, 178, 179, 293, 294.
 Beckford, 22, 120, 122, 124,
 181, 296.
 Bedney, 29.
 Belchar, 254.
 Belcher, 264.
 Bell, 28.
 Bellingham, 307, 308.
 Benjamin, 273.
 Bennet, 118, 264, 265.
 Bennett, 254.
 Bennit, 117.
 Bennitt, 221.
 Benson, 176.
 Bentley, 18, 57, 91, 167, 176,
 239, 242, 290, 292.
 Benyon, 99.
 Berry, 25, 31, 94, 119, 121,
 124.
 Beverly, 69.
 Bezoeel, 29.
 Biam, 106.
 Bickford, 24, 102, 116, 120,
 177, 291.
 Bigelow, 292.
 Binney, 275.
 Birch, 123.
 Bishop, 120.
 Biss, 276.
 Black, 117, 120, 124.
 Blackney, 124.
 Blair, 287.
 Blakeny, 71, 73.
 Blanchard, 98, 101, 121, 124,
 176, 178.
 Blaney, 121.
 Blodgette, 297.
 Blott, 270, 272.
 Boardman, 30, 41, 96, 292.
 Bolles, 124.
 Bonaparte, 234, 236, 237.
 Bond, 308.
 Bordman, 291.
 Borman, 264, 267.
 Bossen, 125.
 Bott, 50, 121.
 Bowditch, 118, 122, 170.
 Bowdon, 125.
 Bowen, 118, 119.
 Bowers, 49.
 Bowler, 55.
 Bowles, 275.
 Bowls, 117.
 Bowman, 121.
 Boyes, 304, 308.
 Boynton, 302.
 Brackenbury, 89.
 Bradbury, 221, 259, 260, 261,
 262, 264.
 Braddock, 141.
 Bradford, 81, 82, 83, 85, 86,
 87, 88, 90, 155, 246.
 Bradley, 151.
 Bradshaw, 117, 119, 124.
 Bradstreet, 188, 231.
 Bragg, 64.
 Bray, 123, 125.
 Breed, 37, 42, 43, 45, 47, 51,
 53.
 Brewer, 268.
 Brewster, 86.
 Bridge, 119, 279.
 Bridges, 113.
 Briggs, 38, 120.
 Bright, 97, 161.
 Brimmer, 288, 291.
 Brino, 116.
 Britton, 119.
 Brock, 108.
 Brocklebank, 299, 306.
 Brocklebanke, 298.
 Brodstreet, 256.
 Bromfield, 279.
 Bronson, 116.
 Brookhouse, 36, 124.

- Brooks, 91, 119, 120, 122, 123, 124, 125, 166, 176, 242.
Brown, 21, 25, 31, 40, 52, 53, 65, 71, 78, 93, 95, 100, 101, 102, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 133, 194, 273, 282, 298.
Browne, 19, 34, 97, 99, 180, 264.
Browning, 257.
Bruce, 117, 122.
Buchanan, 39.
Buck, 123.
Bucke, 117.
Burlington, 119, 121, 125.
Buffum, 29, 31, 52, 94, 121.
Bullfinch, 26.
Bullock, 120, 121.
Bumstead, 277.
Burbank, 299.
Burchsted, 45, 54.
Burdett, 21.
Burgess, 121.
Burgis, 119.
Burk, 143.
Burnam, 264.
Burnham, 68, 69, 121.
Burr, 120, 235, 236, 265.
Burrill, 4, 42, 43, 45, 46, 48, 120, 125.
Burroughs, 97, 180.
Burrows, 120.
Burton, 118.
Busbey, 271.
Butman, 49, 117, 120, 122, 123, 124, 289.
Button, 132.
Buttuff, 118.
Buxton, 28.
Byrne, 28, 121.
Byrns, 119.
- Cabot, 238, 239, 240.
Caldwell, 122, 125.
Calfield, 123.
Call, 265.
Canada, 184.
Cane, 123, 276.
Cannady, 120, 305.
Capen, 257.
Carberry, 181.
Card, 31.
Carleton, 62.
Carlton, 26, 27, 104, 122.
Carnes, 117.
Carpenter, 57.
Carter, 34, 47, 281.
Cash, 93.
Chadwell, 46.
Chadwick, 66, 118.
Chalis, 258.
Chandler, 95, 99, 123.
Channing, 16.
Chapman, 97, 119, 125, 298.
Chase, 3, 45, 48, 49.
Chastelux, 64.
Chauncey, 287, 288.
Cheeseboro, 219.
Cheever, 41, 78, 117, 120, 122, 142, 166, 291, 296.
- Chever, 18, 19, 22, 23, 29, 177.
Chiever, 269.
Child, 181.
Chipman, 121, 294.
Choate, 80, 229.
Church, 136.
Cicero, 245.
Cittirige, 64.
Clap, 291.
Clark, 119, 286, 300, 303.
Clarke, 308.
Clay, 231, 238.
Cleary, 57.
Cleaveland, 205, 209, 229.
Cleaves, 30.
Clemens, 97.
Clough, 31, 121.
Cloutman, 178, 179.
Cobb, 52, 58.
Cobbet, 224.
Cobbett, 132.
Cobrun, 110.
Coffin, 308.
Cogswell, 204, 224.
Colan, 27.
Colburn, 12.
Colby, 258.
Cole, 219, 272.
Collins, 26, 48, 52, 98, 99, 288.
Columbus, 134.
Comins, 256.
Conant, 85, 89, 90, 131, 153, 154, 155, 156, 158, 159, 165, 167, 169, 171, 172, 173, 219.
Converse, 120, 125.
Cook, 36, 117, 118, 119, 121, 123, 269.
Cooke, 31, 37, 103, 181, 276, 280.
Coope, 275.
Corvick, 117.
Cotel, 19.
Cotton, 27.
Cowan, 124.
Cowen, 22.
Cox, 123.
Coye, 110, 111, 112, 113.
Cradock, 160.
Craft, 125.
Craig, 117.
Crandall, 178.
Crealy, 124.
Creesy, 123, 124.
Crispin, 36, 97.
Crofford, 72.
Croford, 183.
Cromwell, 274, 275, 290.
Crookshanks, 56.
Crosby, 118, 119, 302.
Cross, 121, 122, 307.
Croswell, 20.
Crow, 117.
Crownshield, 20, 24, 28, 29, 95, 96, 98, 99, 100, 103, 239.
Cumbs, 120, 123.
Cunningham, 122.
Curtain, 52.
Curtis, 27, 65.
Curwin, 125.
- Cushman, 81.
Cutler, 229.
Cutter, 65.
Cutting, 60.
- Daland, 116, 119, 120, 123.
Dale, 91.
Dalrymple, 36, 97, 98, 101, 178, 180.
Dane, 239.
Danforth, 256.
Danforth, 60, 118, 194, 257.
Daniel, 25.
Daniell, 124.
Daniels, 96.
Dante, 156.
Darling, 32.
Davenport, 173, 279, 288.
Davies, 279.
Davis, 170, 302.
Davison, 117.
Dawson, 33, 36, 39.
Day, 99, 103, 117.
Dean, 21, 93, 95, 98, 99, 296.
Deane, 85, 246.
Deland, 34.
Dennis, 121, 123.
Denny, 58.
Derby, 20, 29, 94, 99, 117, 120, 121, 166, 197.
Dermer, 130.
Despenser, 213.
Dewing, 120.
Diblois, 118.
Dickinson, 302, 303, 307.
Dike, 118.
Dillingham, 220.
Diman, 122, 124, 182.
Dimon, 119, 120.
Dixey, 27.
Dixwell, 301.
Dixy, 157.
Dockham, 123.
Dodge, 21, 40, 49, 69, 95, 96, 106, 110, 111, 118, 122, 125, 179.
Donaldson, 102.
Donell, 256.
Dossett, 117.
Dove, 285.
Dow, 124.
Downing, 45, 121.
Downs, 178.
Dowst, 118, 119, 121.
Drake, 156, 276.
Draper, 76.
Dresser, 299, 307.
Dudley, 60, 160, 231, 272, 276, 278, 280.
Dummer, 193, 194, 195, 196, 210, 212, 279.
Duncan, 229.
Dunckley, 96.
Dunham, 116, 177.
Dunlap, 28, 95, 187.
Dunn, 101.
Dunzack, 123.
Durant, 118.
Dustin, 79.
Dutch, 33, 140.
Dwight, 57, 78.
Dyke, 121.

- Eames, 66.
 Eaton, 3, 4, 307.
 Eden, 117, 121.
 Edey, 30.
 Edward, 96.
 Edwards, 10, 106, 117.
 Egre, 57.
 Eldridge, 123.
 Elkins, 28, 177, 179.
 Ellis, 117.
 Elson, 118.
 Emerson, 15, 78, 79, 100, 124, 125.
 Emery, 195, 304.
 Emmerton, 44, 296.
 Endecott, 157, 169.
 Endicott, 132, 133, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 166, 167, 169, 172, 175, 231, 242, 245, 248.
 English, 16, 24, 36.
 Epes, 99, 117.
 Ervin, 116, 121.
 Estabrook, 60.
 Estes, 49, 122.
 Esties, 172.
 Eulen, 96, 103.
 Eveleth, 268.
 Evens, 124.
 Everett, 228, 250.
 Everill, 269.
 Ewel, 120.
 Eyre, 279.
 Fabins, 119.
 Fairfield, 20, 178.
 Fanuil, 58.
 Farnum, 25.
 Farrar, 47.
 Farrington, 48, 54, 122, 124.
 Fay, 187, 190.
 Fellows, 190.
 Felt, 118, 119, 121, 122, 123, 243, 244, 245.
 Felton, 79, 174.
 Ferguson, 118, 194.
 Fern, 79.
 Fessenden, 57, 60.
 Field, 122.
 Figget, 306.
 Fisher, 124, 271, 272, 273.
 Fisk, 60, 72, 113, 264.
 Fiske, 30, 105, 106, 107, 108, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 179.
 Flitch, 150, 152.
 Flagg, 44, 56, 60, 120.
 Flammarion, 3.
 Fletcher, 151.
 Fletcher, 31, 58.
 Flint, 41, 79, 120, 122.
 Fogarth, 117.
 Foot, 22, 102, 285.
 Forbes, 32, 39, 72, 95, 123, 194, 212.
 Forbush, 72, 74, 144, 151, 152.
 Ford, 283.
 Foster, 64, 107, 108, 117, 122, 125.
 Fowler, 92, 122, 123, 125, 254.
 Foxcroft, 277, 279.
 Foye, 32.
 Franch, 256.
 Francis, 94, 117, 121.
 Frankenstein, 240.
 Franklin, 238.
 Freeman, 6.
 Freind, 114.
 Frost, 272.
 Frothingham, 117, 124.
 Fry, 197.
 Frye, 29, 121, 123, 124.
 Fuller, 44, 122.
 Gage, 151, 184, 244, 302, 307.
 Gale, 118, 119, 125, 177.
 Galloway, 27.
 Gardener, 84.
 Gardiner, 180.
 Gardner, 21, 34, 90, 117, 118, 119.
 Gare, 106.
 Gatchel, 39.
 Gatsbell, 174.
 Gavit, 117, 119.
 Gear, 108.
 Geare, 112.
 Geere, 108.
 Gerald, 119.
 Gerard, 24.
 Gerrish, 32.
 Gerry, 239.
 Gibaut, 100.
 Gilbert, 65, 110, 180, 282.
 Gile, 124.
 Giles, 32, 38, 173.
 Gill, 28, 123.
 Gillman, 124.
 Gladden, 250.
 Gleason, 201, 202, 207.
 Glover, 121.
 Godfray, 119.
 Golden, 282.
 Goldsmith, 22, 106, 107, 108, 109, 111.
 Goldthwait, 123.
 Goodale, 28, 122, 125.
 Goodhue, 116, 122, 123, 125.
 Goodnow, 122.
 Goodrich, 20, 33, 117.
 Goom, 178.
 Goomnunsen, 182.
 Goss, 98.
 Got, 108.
 Gott, 107, 108, 109, 111, 112, 115.
 Gould, 119, 120, 125, 255, 256.
 Gove, 48.
 Gowdy, 54.
 Gowin, 111, 113.
 Gowing, 2, 3, 5, 108, 109.
 Gowing, 106.
 Grafton, 142.
 Granger, 184, 187, 189, 190.
 Grant, 36, 51, 120, 307.
 Graues, 162.
 Graves, 45, 60, 155, 161, 162.
 Gray, 24, 90, 118, 239.
 Grazier, 177.
 Greaves, 99.
 Green, 15, 32, 44, 57, 58, 117, 125, 298, 299.
 Greene, 295.
 Greenleaf, 23, 121, 295.
 Grey, 30.
 Grover, 47.
 Grows, 117.
 Guillon, 23.
 Gunnison, 35.
 Gwinn, 91.
 Haget, 113.
 Hagett, 109, 112.
 Hale, 63, 205.
 Hales, 118.
 Hall, 37, 71, 117.
 Hallowell, 42, 43, 45.
 Hamilton, 121, 123, 232, 234, 235, 236, 240.
 Hammat, 266.
 Hammond, 26, 120.
 Hampson, 31.
 Hancock, 25, 43, 231.
 Hans, 25.
 Hanson, 98.
 Haraden, 124.
 Harden, 57, 59.
 Hardy, 103, 176, 180, 223.
 Harlow, 129.
 Harrick, 119.
 Harrington, 56.
 Harris, 222.
 Harrison, 125.
 Hart, 44, 51, 56.
 Harthorne, 21, 32.
 Harwood, 23, 29.
 Hasey, 59.
 Haskall, 120.
 Hathorne, 174, 231.
 Haven, 57.
 Hawkes, 46.
 Haws, 107.
 Hay, 119.
 Hayes, 31, 125.
 Haynes, 32, 182.
 Hays, 59.
 Hazelton, 125.
 Henderson, 122.
 Henfield, 116, 119, 121, 122, 124.
 Henly, 35.
 Herbert, 118.
 Herrick, 119.
 Herton, 118.
 Hewes, 85.
 Heymell, 122.
 Hickling, 279.
 Higgeson, 162.
 Higginson, 154, 155, 156, 158, 161, 162, 163, 164, 167, 171, 173, 175, 206.
 Hill, 22, 120, 124, 279.
 Hiller, 289.
 Hills, 46.
 Hinckley, 197.
 Hinds, 119.
 Hitchings, 43, 78.
 Hutchins, 37, 54, 178.
 Hobbs, 122.
 Hobby, 49.
 Hobson, 95, 101, 130.
 Hodgden, 122.
 Hodges, 21, 26, 20, 34, 35, 93, 103, 294.
 Hodgkins, 303.
 Hodsden, 281.

- Hodson, 123.
 Hogan, 118.
 Holbrook, 227.
 Holland, 122.
 Holman, 123.
 Holmes, 120, 175.
 Holmes, 72.
 Holt, 118, 119, 121, 122, 125.
 Homan, 55.
 Homer, 251.
 Hood, 118.
 Hook, 121.
 Hooper, 27, 56, 123, 229, 295.
 Hopkins, 116, 203.
 Hopkinson, 307.
 Horn, 31.
 Horne, 179.
 Horsley, 299.
 Horton, 27, 209, 212.
 Hosmer, 296.
 Hough, 229.
 Houghton, 48, 49.
 House, 39, 123.
 Hovey, 61, 122, 123.
 How, 188.
 Howard, 21, 50, 53, 106, 118, 121.
 Howland, 86.
 Howlet, 220, 256.
 Howlett, 258.
 Hoy, 117.
 Hubbard, 13, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 105, 127, 131, 141, 142, 154, 158, 159, 250, 288, 291, 292.
 Hnll, 271, 272, 273.
 Hunt, 93, 99, 117, 118, 119, 129, 130, 166.
 Hutcheson, 176.
 Hutchins, 53.
 Hutchinson, 19, 29, 103, 119, 269, 276.
 Huten, 108.
 Huttin, 113, 114.
 Hutton, 106, 108, 109, 111.

 Inches, 291.
 Ingalls, 268.
 Ingersoll, 26, 92, 100, 289.
 Israel, 205.
 Ives, 35, 44, 119, 166.

 Jacklin, 270, 271.
 Jackson, 307.
 Jacobs, 72.
 Jacobson, 124.
 Jaffrey, 272, 278, 280.
 Jameson, 158.
 Jaues, 125.
 Jaques, 255.
 Jarson, 47.
 Jeffers, 80, 119.
 Jefferson, 232, 234, 236, 238.
 Jeffrey, 90, 176.
 Jenks, 117, 119, 122, 125.
 Jennings, 123.
 Jerolum, 125.
 Jewett, 194, 302, 303, 305, 307, 308.

 Johnson, 23, 45, 50, 52, 53, 56, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 152, 160, 179, 187, 188, 296, 300, 301, 304, 306.
 Jollyffe, 274.
 Jones, 123.
 Jordan, 223.
 Josselyn, 84.
 Jowler, 178.
 Joylife, 275.
 Judd, 116, 250.
 Judson, 120.

 Kallum, 118.
 Keen, 37.
 Kehew, 27.
 Kellham, 172.
 Kelly, 118, 179.
 Kemball, 109, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115.
 Kemp, 107, 125.
 Kempe, 106, 108.
 Kenny, 19, 177.
 Keyes, 58.
 Kief, 117.
 Kilborn, 305.
 Kilbourne, 301.
 Kilham, 106, 107, 108.
 Killam, 107, 123.
 Killim, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113.
 Kimball, 62, 109, 121, 122, 125.
 King, 26, 28, 32, 33, 79, 91, 117, 118, 125, 178, 197.
 Kinny, 120.
 Kinsman, 255.
 Kitchen, 116.
 Kittridge, 64.
 Knapp, 28, 102, 180.
 Knight, 33, 90, 92, 122, 182, 255, 270, 272, 275.
 Knox, 66.

 Lafavour, 118.
 Lamartine, 182.
 Lambard, 249.
 Lambert, 32, 35, 37, 38, 103, 285, 286, 289, 290, 292, 293, 304, 305.
 LaMottais, 6.
 Lamson, 123, 125, 258.
 Lanack, 119.
 Lander, 26, 94, 124, 125.
 Lane, 25, 29, 31, 39, 92, 94, 100, 116, 177, 178, 180, 181, 182.
 Laney, 125.
 Lang, 117, 118, 119, 120, 123, 124.
 Langley, 102.
 Larrabee, 27, 54, 102.
 Lathrop, 250, 264.
 Latting, 116.
 Laveleye, 252.
 Law, 300.
 Lawrence, 26.
 Lawrens, 117.
 Leach, 97, 102, 104, 117, 122, 124.

 Lear, 197.
 Leath, 118.
 Leathe, 120.
 Leatherland, 273.
 Leaver, 300, 304.
 Leavitt, 118.
 Lechford, 84.
 Lee, 116.
 Lefavour, 122.
 Leonard, 120, 264.
 Leslie, 243, 244, 245.
 Lester, 118.
 Lethart, 92.
 Leverett, 276, 278, 279, 280.
 Lewis, 54, 55, 118, 122.
 Lincoln, 231.
 Lindsley, 296.
 Liscomb, 120.
 Livermore, 272, 274.
 Livy, 245.
 Lobdell, 275.
 Lockhart, 21.
 Lodge, 238.
 Lougeway, 36, 97.
 Longfellow, 156, 193, 194, 196, 197.
 Loughorne, 307.
 Lord, 222, 229.
 Loring, 244, 275.
 Lothrop, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142.
 Love, 287.
 Lovelock, 103.
 Lovett, 74, 123, 142, 176.
 Lowell, 239.
 Luscomb, 121, 125.
 Luther, 121, 123.
 Lyford, 87, 89, 90, 159.
 Lyman, 74, 150.
 Lyndsey, 50.

 MacCormick, 100.
 Mack, 181.
 Mackay, 179.
 Mackey, 24, 118.
 Mackintire, 121.
 MacMellan, 177.
 Madison, 238.
 Magoun, 25, 37.
 Majore, 182.
 Malloon, 117, 118, 119.
 Mann, 228.
 Manning, 18, 23, 28, 93, 97, 100, 117, 121, 123, 124, 125, 223.
 Mansfield, 5, 22, 30, 41, 42, 43, 45, 47, 78, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 125.
 Marritt, 118.
 Marsh, 38.
 Marshall, 117, 124, 235, 287.
 Marston, 122, 123.
 Martin, 118, 121, 124.
 Maryon, 269.
 Mascall, 121.
 Mascoll, 19, 92, 294.
 Maservey, 37.
 Mason, 91, 175, 178, 179, 254, 284, 287.
 Massey, 21.
 Masters, 282, 284, 285, 286, 288.

- Masury, 33, 34, 95, 97, 101,
102, 116, 117, 182, 286.
Mather, 87, 132, 133, 156.
Matthews, 118.
Maud, 270.
Maudsley, 279.
Maugrage, 124.
Maxey, 112.
Mayhew, 56.
McClary, 196, 197.
McEwen, 290.
McIntire, 118.
McKenzie, 181.
Meads, 119.
Mede, 127.
Meeks, 119.
Melloy, 118.
Melvill, 123.
Merill, 80, 258.
Merritt, 124.
Meservey, 100, 180.
Metcalfe, 116.
Mighill, 300, 301, 302, 304.
Miller, 69, 107.
Millet, 26, 120, 121, 122, 124,
177.
Millit, 120.
Molton, 110.
Monroe, 238.
Montcalm, 147, 152.
Moody, 195, 196, 197, 203.
Moore, 125.
More, 174, 220.
Morgan, 21, 124, 264.
Morley, 213.
Morly, 276.
Morris, 122.
Morrison, 16.
Morse, 119, 122.
Moseley, 138, 139, 140.
Mosely, 197, 276, 279, 283.
Moses, 18, 24.
Mottey, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11.
Motty, 6.
Moulton, 106, 107, 108, 109,
110, 111, 112, 113.
Mourt, 85, 155.
Mower, 48, 49.
Mugford, 119.
Munroe, 53, 78.
Munyan, 117.
Murphy, 117.
Murphey, 125.
Murray, 22, 26, 36, 273, 281,
282, 284, 285.
Muzzey, 58.
Myler, 118.

Narbonne, 284.
Nash, 229.
Neal, 117, 118, 119, 123.
Needham, 50, 52, 117, 123.
Nelson, 78.
Newell, 96, 292.
Newhall, 5, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44,
45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52,
53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60,
78.
Newman, 109, 110, 111, 113,
114, 115.
Newton, 36, 118.
Nichalls, 118.
Nicholls, 121, 122.
Nichols, 25, 46.
Nicholson, 21.
Nick, 119.
Nickolls, 119.
Niguells, 256.
Nimro, 118.
Norman, 35, 90.
Norris, 92, 123, 181.
Northend, 196, 205, 209, 210,
304, 307.
Noyes, 124, 207, 280.
Noyse, 122.
Nurse, 32, 119.
Nutt, 57, 60.
Nutting, 119, 123, 125.

Oakes, 124.
Oakman, 36.
Obear, 37, 100.
Ober, 76.
O'Brian, 32.
O'Conner, 36, 97, 101.
Odell, 118, 125.
Odlin, 94.
Odysseus, 251.
Oldham, 89.
Oldom, 87.
Oliver, 22, 49, 52.
Ordway, 113.
Ordwaye, 112.
Orne, 6, 99, 117.
Orr, 122.
Osborn, 120, 124, 125.
Osborne, 117, 120, 125.
Osgood, 37, 94, 100, 122, 124,
125, 166, 197.
Ostrum, 92.
Otis, 238.

Page, 117, 123.
Palfray, 22, 99, 103, 104.
Palfrey, 21, 90, 158, 167, 231.
Palmer, 117, 124, 298.
Pappoon, 52.
Parish, 194.
Parker, 20, 63, 122, 270, 272,
282, 302.
Parkins, 214.
Parkyns, 214.
Parnel, 25, 121.
Parrott, 43.
Parsons, 1, 194, 197, 211,
229, 234, 239.
Parton, 79.
Patch, 106, 110.
Patfield, 181.
Patten, 93.
Patterson, 20, 28, 92, 96,
101, 102.
Peabody, 20, 21, 38, 51, 61,
62, 63, 64, 65, 69, 124, 125,
184, 188, 189, 190, 191, 229.
Peach, 19.
Pearson, 6.
Peck, 19.
Pecks, 51.
Peele, 91, 102, 117, 176.
Peirce, 120, 122.
Pemberton, 117, 280.
Penn, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273,
278, 280, 284.
Penniman, 123.
Perkings, 214.
Perkins, 6, 25, 45, 91, 97, 117,
123, 198, 203, 204, 205, 206,
207, 209, 212, 213, 214, 215,
216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221,
222, 223, 224, 225, 254, 255,
256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261,
262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267,
268, 294, 295.
Perley, 61, 229, 297.
Perry, 181, 182.
Perveare, 96.
Peters, 35, 104.
Peterson, 119, 120.
Petrarch, 245.
Phelps, 25, 120, 122.
Philbrick, 49.
Phillips, 48, 60, 119, 122,
125, 197, 229, 284, 286, 287,
288.
Phippen, 18, 27, 31, 90, 122,
168, 169, 170.
Pickering, 19, 116, 120, 140,
173, 228, 236, 239, 240.
Picket, 118.
Pickman, 20, 29, 30, 229.
Pickworth, 122.
Pierce, 19, 36, 93, 99, 117,
120, 124, 125, 217, 218, 270,
271, 272, 283, 285, 288.
Pike, 259, 261.
Pitman, 118, 121, 122.
Plase, 171, 173.
Plantine, 30.
Platts, 300.
Pliny, 246.
Poland, 116.
Pool, 105, 110, 120, 194.
Poole, 4, 27.
Poor, 11, 12, 47, 62, 118.
Poore, 64, 297, 304.
Pope, 49, 119, 122, 124.
Porter, 13, 103, 125, 177, 273.
Powlin, 113.
Powling, 109, 111.
Pratt, 56, 122.
Preble, 197, 210.
Prescott, 279.
Preston, 37, 39, 121, 123,
289.
Price, 272, 274, 275.
Prince, 6, 31, 76, 86, 92, 93,
96, 217, 290.
Procter, 120, 121, 123.
Proctor, 118, 119, 124.
Proto, 118.
Pulcifer, 177.
Punchard, 122, 123.
Purinton, 48, 49.
Purkins, 117.
Putnam, 15, 120, 177.

Quincy, 236, 238.

Radford, 122.
Radington, 256.
Ramsdell, 24.
Randall, 24.
Ranger, 271, 281.
Rantoul, 37, 38, 75, 126, 166,
167, 226, 243.

- Ravel, 121.
 Ray, 151.
 Rea, 119, 142.
 Read, 31, 96, 105, 106, 108, 151.
 Rease, 151.
 Redington, 62, 257.
 Reed, 121, 123, 229.
 Reeves, 116, 121, 124.
 Renough, 286, 289.
 Rhodes, 52.
 Rhue, 27, 36, 101, 182.
 Rice, 103, 293.
 Richards, 52, 118, 121, 122.
 Richardson, 18, 19, 21, 25, 35, 45, 47, 57, 100, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 290, 291, 295, 296.
 Rider, 122.
 Ridgway, 29.
 Ring, 296.
 Ringe, 267, 268.
 Ritter, 301.
 Robbins, 34, 55.
 Roberson, 66, 67.
 Robinson, 23, 44, 49, 63, 66, 67, 77, 95, 262.
 Roby, 79.
 Rogers, 73, 95, 96, 107, 109, 125, 143, 145, 149, 151, 191, 297, 304, 305, 307, 308.
 Ropes, 20, 23, 102, 117, 118, 120, 177, 289.
 Ross, 64.
 Rowell, 28, 37, 39, 122, 293.
 Rowley, 125.
 Ruggles, 68, 74, 145, 152.
 Rugles, 68, 145, 147, 148, 150, 151, 183, 186.
 Ruloff, 121.
 Rust, 100, 118, 176.
 Sabteh, 38.
 Sacks, 71.
 Safford, 118, 119, 120.
 Sage, 96.
 Sale, 278, 279, 280.
 Salter, 282.
 Saltmarsh, 119.
 Saltontall, 80, 160.
 Sargeant, 57.
 Sargent, 65, 194, 221, 258.
 Saunders, 116, 119, 125, 176.
 Sawward, 91.
 Savage, 140, 270, 272, 280, 287, 298.
 Sawyer, 121.
 Scally, 117.
 Scarlet, 175.
 Schetswell, 37.
 Schyler, 72, 143, 152.
 Scot, 30.
 Scott, 301, 307.
 Sealand, 55.
 Searle, 12, 13, 36.
 Sears, 207.
 Seaver, 59.
 Seccomb, 117, 121, 123.
 Sedgewick, 280.
 Sedgwick, 142.
 Sewall, 13, 193, 195, 269, 279, 280.
 Sewil, 119.
 Shatherm, 117.
 Shaw, 65, 93, 125.
 Shay, 197.
 Shedd, 283.
 Sheffield, 81, 82.
 Sheldars, 66.
 Sheldon, 22.
 Shelley, 16.
 Shepard, 122.
 Shepord, 67, 188, 190.
 Shepperd, 299.
 Sherman, 120, 270.
 Shillaber, 48, 117.
 Shipely, 106, 108.
 Shirley, 83.
 Shurtleff, 40, 41.
 Short, 123.
 Shovey, 125.
 Shreve, 122, 123.
 Silsbee, 19, 20, 26, 30, 31, 92, 93, 96.
 Silver, 121.
 Silvester, 58.
 Singleton, 106.
 Sisson, 52.
 Skelton, 161.
 Skerry, 27, 28, 35, 104, 122.
 Sleuman, 123, 179.
 Slewman, 116, 125.
 Sloacum, 101.
 Sluman, 124.
 Smethers, 117.
 Smith, 18, 20, 28, 40, 41, 84, 85, 105, 116, 117, 118, 122, 123, 124, 125, 130, 176, 179, 265, 303.
 Snethen, 121.
 Snoop, 117.
 Soolard, 109, 111, 113.
 Soudan, 55.
 Southward, 25, 102, 119, 282.
 Soward, 123.
 Spalding, 124, 203, 205.
 Sparhawk, 2, 3, 4, 5.
 Sparks, 264.
 Spaulding, 107.
 Spencer, 122, 294.
 Spicer, 276.
 Spoldinge, 107, 108.
 Sprague, 57, 60, 219.
 Squires, 117.
 Stacey, 123.
 Stackler, 125.
 Standish, 85, 86.
 Standley, 121.
 Standon, 91.
 Stanford, 268.
 Staniford, 300.
 Starbuck, 174.
 Starr, 16.
 St. Clair, 141.
 Stearns, 100, 181.
 Stedman, 124.
 Stephens, 116, 117, 124.
 Stetson, 61.
 Stevens, 194, 290, 294, 295, 296.
 Stevenson, 123.
 Steward, 116, 121.
 Stewart, 302, 303.
 Stickney, 97, 124, 305.
 Stimpson, 121.
 Stivers, 179.
 Stocker, 45, 46, 56.
 Stoddard, 283.
 Stoddard, 38.
 Stone, 20, 28, 33, 94, 104, 117, 118, 123.
 Storrs, 78.
 Story, 166, 239.
 Stowley, 117.
 Stront, 294.
 Stubbs, 118.
 Studs, 73.
 Sturgis, 280.
 Sullivan, 36, 197.
 Sutton, 79.
 Swan, 298.
 Swasey, 35, 36, 123.
 Sweetser, 78, 123.
 Swett, 21.
 Symonds, 25, 28, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123.
 Tacitus, 154, 171.
 Talbot, 32.
 Tapley, 116.
 Tarbox, 121.
 Tare, 270.
 Taylor, 66.
 Teague, 27.
 Tenney, 197, 299, 301, 302, 307.
 Thayer, 270, 271, 272, 274, 278, 279, 280.
 Thissel, 76.
 Thomas, 26, 27, 118, 119.
 Thompson, 44, 122.
 Thorndike, 77, 121, 229, 239.
 Thornton, 84, 85, 89, 90, 157, 172.
 Timothy, 91.
 Todd, 304.
 Tout, 188.
 Town, 119, 256.
 Towne, 122, 123, 258.
 Townsend, 4, 5, 30, 120, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296.
 Townshend, 148.
 Tozzer, 20, 34, 92.
 Trant, 119.
 Trask, 58, 103, 121, 170, 176, 177.
 Traske, 90, 219.
 Treat, 140.
 Tripp, 20.
 Truelove, 273.
 Trumble, 299.
 Trumbul, 118.
 Trumbull, 83, 84.
 Tuck, 75, 116.
 Tucker, 117, 119, 120, 122, 123, 125, 291, 293.
 Tufts, 119.
 Tufts, 119.
 Tuksberry, 117.
 Tunison, 124.
 Turner, 103, 288.
 Tuttle, 119, 123, 124.

- Twist, 122.
 Tyler, 63, 64.
 Tylly, 84, 90.
- Uzelton, 110.
 Upham, 47, 168, 169, 170, 243, 245.
 Upton, 18, 23, 30, 119, 122, 124, 294, 295.
 Useton, 109.
 Utley, 117.
- Valpy, 35, 122, 124.
 Varnum, 62.
 Vent, 125.
 Very, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 124, 125, 291.
 Vial, 46.
 Vickers, 275.
 Vickers, 281.
 Vickre, 275.
 Vincent, 19, 118, 180.
 Vinton, 79, 291, 295, 296.
- Wade, 264.
 Wadsworth, 124, 279.
 Wainwright, 214, 255, 267.
 Wait, 79, 120, 125, 179.
 Waite, 125.
 Walcut, 118.
 Walderne, 109, 112, 113.
 Walding, 108.
 Waldron, 107.
 Walker, 47, 124, 133, 186, 188, 190, 300.
 Wallace, 22, 174.
 Wallis, 258.
 Ward, 22, 25, 26, 30, 38, 93, 95, 98, 118, 119, 120, 121, 124, 197, 293, 294.
 Ware, 6.
 Warner, 290.
 Warren, 119, 174.
 Washburn, 57.
 Washington, 197, 231, 232, 235.
 Waters, 92, 103, 121, 124, 180, 214, 269, 293, 296.
 Watson, 19, 305.
- Watts, 18, 280.
 Way, 271, 272, 274, 279.
 Wayland, 78.
 Webb, 19, 22, 24, 32, 96, 120, 122.
 Webster, 125, 228.
 Wedger, 21.
 Welch, 119.
 Welcome, 32, 35, 103, 273, 281, 282, 284, 285.
 Weld, 122.
 Wellman, 5, 124.
 Wells, 27, 32, 264.
 Welman, 25, 94, 100, 103, 121, 180.
 West, 76, 77, 122, 124, 132, 255.
 Wheatland, 245.
 Wheeler, 123.
 Wheelock, 65.
 Wheildon, 83.
 Wheler, 187.
 Whelock, 192.
 Whetcomb, 280.
 Whetcombe, 280.
 Whipple, 179, 262.
 White, 21, 33, 83, 88, 90, 102, 104, 112, 115, 117, 124, 125, 153, 157, 158, 159, 161, 220, 229, 286, 289, 292, 296.
 Whitefoot, 34, 38.
 Whiteings, 150.
 Whiten, 183, 186.
 Whitens, 148, 150.
 Whitford, 21, 22, 28.
 Whitmore, 214.
 Whitredge, 291.
 Whitte, 109.
 Whittemore, 33, 35, 39, 95, 100, 121, 123.
 Whitten, 186.
 Whittiek, 120.
 Whitwell, 99.
 Wiat, 305.
 Wibert, 117.
 Wicom, 302, 307.
 Wilbur, 79.
 Wilkit, 65.
 Willard, 69, 72, 145, 150, 152, 186, 188, 284.
- Willecock, 249.
 Willd, 256.
 Williams, 21, 51, 64, 84, 101, 118, 119, 120, 121, 124, 125, 176, 217, 244, 280, 283, 284, 286, 287, 289, 307.
 Williard, 63, 68, 69, 150.
 Willick, 34.
 Willis, 79.
 Willson, 244.
 Willys, 269.
 Wilson, 120, 121, 123.
 Wing, 49.
 Winn, 179.
 Winship, 54.
 Winslow, 81, 86, 155.
 Winsor, 246.
 Winthrop, 160, 161, 219, 225, 231, 272, 279, 280, 288.
 Wolcott, 16.
 Wolfe, 147, 151, 152, 183, 184, 187, 188, 192.
 Wood, 58, 61, 62, 63, 64, 66, 68, 70, 72, 74, 84, 90, 143, 144, 146, 148, 150, 152, 164, 165, 183, 184, 186, 188, 190, 192, 205, 300.
 Woodberry, 33, 75, 76, 137, 142, 167.
 Woodbury, 89, 90, 118, 125, 248, 300.
 Woodhull, 94.
 Woodman, 36, 117, 125, 298.
 Woolcot, 276.
 Woolland, 282, 285.
 Worcester, 6, 303.
 Woster, 149, 150.
 Wright, 18, 30, 123.
 Wrixter, 124.
 Wyatt, 94, 305.
 Wyman, 56, 120.
 Wynn, 119.
- Yell, 100.
 Yongs, 106.
 Young, 30, 87, 88, 90, 119, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 161, 162, 164, 165.

PERIODICAE



